

[09/05, 12:18] W: Heeey Guys

I'm Mbulelo Natasha Smith..I'm 18 Years Old Doing Matric ...I live with both my parents Mom(Precious Smith) Dad (David Smith). They are both into business, Mom is also a doctor And i also have a big brother(Leone Lubabalo Smith 21Years) And He's studying in Harvard...yes HARVARD! He's doing his 3th year.. I Have two bestfriends...Saneli n Mihlali Now those are my bitches! We've been friends since Grade 3 .

Short description of me: I'm Cute,beautiful..Small waist..

Ass for days..Light Skinned...Cute Eyes..I'm
Crazy , Loud n i kick butt

Saneli: Your Cute Slender girl, with Mediam
Ass n Curves..Yellowbone..Crazy!

Mihlali: Curveous...Big Ass...Caramel
Skinned...Beautiful...Crazy!

Invite Your friends, mention them and share
the diary

Stay with me as i tell you more about my
life Insert 1

Lelo

I woke up in the morning happy, im writing my last paper then im done with school . I went to take a shower, i got done..i dress up while dancing to Chris Brown- Wet . I got done, i took my things and my phone, i went downstairs and i find the parents arguing but they stop the minute they saw me

Them: Hey baby

Me: Mh hey

I sat down

Me: What wrong..why are you guys acting weird

Them: Nothing

Me: Are you guys getting a divorce?

Dad: What? No

Me: Then What wrong and don't you dare lie to me coz i just walked in some steamy conversation

Mom: Baby, go to school..we'll talk when we come back from work

Me: Okay, So Daddy dearest

Dad: What do you want Lelo

Me: Your BMW

Dad: Nooo

Me: Pleaaseeeee Daddy, i promise i will bring it back with no scratch plus i got my licence Please

Mom: David come on

He looked at me, and i look at him with pleading eyes

Dad: Fine

Me: Yesss!

I got up and i went to take the keys

Me: See you later FAM

Them: Good Luck

Me: Thanks Bye

I went out, i hop in the car and i drove to school, i parked the car in the student parking lot. The school is empty since there's only grade 12, so i walk to class and find Saneli n Mihlali studying

Me: It will probably rain today!

Them: Bitch!!

Me: Are you actually Studying?

They laughed

Them: No!

Hlali: Imagine!

We laughed

Saneli: And then, the car keys

I wave them and they squeals

Hlali: Oh we're so going to mall after we're done writing!!

Saneli: Lelo don't look back, Theo is coming

I roll my eyes, Theo had been asking me out since January, he's really handsome but not for me, he's just too extra.

Him: My wife and her friends

Saneli: okay That our que to leave

Me: Guys..no

They left, i turn around and Theo had this stupid smirk

Me: Theo

Theo:Mbulelo

Me: What do you want?

Theo: I think you know the answer

Me: Well im not interested, so give up

Theo: Lelo Please, i really like you

Me: Nigga you've been asking me out since January don't you get tired

Theo: No

Me: Well it annoying the shit out of me

okay, Angikufuni, get that into your fuckin thick skull!

I went out and i text Saneli

Me: Where are you?

Saneli: In your car

My car, how the fuck did they get the key, i went there and they were playing music

Me: You bitches! How did you get the keys

Hlali: Damn did the kiss went into the head, i took the keys from you

Me: Ohhh, And what kiss you talking about coz last time i checked i was single

Saneli: Aw, still turning the poor guy down, Kant what do you want Theo is handsome

Me: Yeah but not for me

Saneli: Give him to me

Me: you can have hm for all i care

Saneli: Well ladies i got a dick to ride

Us:

Me: Jeez what's wrong with you

Saneli: nothing, bye

She went out

Me: Can you believe her?

Hlali: Crazy

We laughed and chilled in the car, i received a goodluck text from my brother, i miss him so much The bell rang..time for us to write, we went out and locked the car then we all made our way to the hall..we took our sit..Saneli n Theo came together She

doesn't waste time sham...We started writing then after 3 hours of writing we finally put our pens down, the invigilators collected the answer sheet then we got up and went outside throwing papers in the air, we were making noise, screaming, im so happy that im finally done with school, They started splashing themselves with water, we gasped as someone splashed us with water, we turned and it was Lwazi, Banele and Skhu

Hlali: Oh no you didn't

Lwazi: Yes we did

They smirk, Those three were the people we used to hangout with, kinda like our friends I took a bucket from Sphe and i splashed them but i was no use coz they

were already wet, we laughed it off. Then we went to mall, with them..as wet as we were, we didnt care people we looking at us. we had so much fun, we painted the mall red!! So later on there is party, pens down party and i really have to go but i know the parents will refuse and i will have to make them say yes. Later on we went home

My life has been really easy i mean i come from a very rich family so like i get everything i need and want, except the car argh! I've been asking my dad for a car but he always turns me down. i got my licence this year. I thought me as daddy's

princess i will be everything i ask for but nah i guess i thought wrong My brother was protective of me, he didnt want me to date but he finally did when i turned 18 but of course i was dating behind his back

Let keep them likes and comments coming fam and help me grow the page by inviting your friends, share and mentions are allowed Heeey Guys

I'm Mbulelo Natasha Smith..I'm 18 Years Old Doing Matric ...I live with both my parents Mom(Precious Smith) Dad (David Smith). They are both into business,

Mom is also a doctor And i also have a big brother(Leone Lubabalo Smith 21Years) And He's studying in Harvard...yes HARVARD! He's doing his 3th year.. I Have two bestfriends...Saneli n Mihlali Now those are my bitches! We've been friends since Grade 3 .

Short description of me: I'm Cute,beautiful..Small waist..

Ass for days..Light Skinned...Cute Eyes..I'm Crazy , Loud n i kick butt

Saneli: Your Cute Slender girl, with Mediam Ass n Curves..Yellowbone..Crazy!

Mihlali: Curveous...Big Ass...Caramel Skinned...Beautiful...Crazy!

Invite Your friends, mention them and share the diary

Stay with me as i tell you more about my life

[09/05, 12:23] ~~W~~: Insert 1

Lelo

I woke up in the morning happy, im writing my last paper then im done with school . I went to take a shower, i got done..i dress up while dancing to Chris Brown- Wet . I got done, i took my things and my phone, i

went downstairs and i find the parents
arguing but they stop the minute they saw
me

Them: Hey baby

Me: Mh hey

I sat down

Me: What wrong..why are you guys acting
weird

Them: Nothing

Me: Are you guys getting a divorce?

Dad: What? No

Me: Then What wrong and don't you dare
lie to me coz i just walked in some steamy
conversation

Mom: Baby, go to school..we'll talk when we come back from work

Me: Okay, So Daddy dearest

Dad: What do you want Lelo

Me: Your BMW

Dad: Nooo

Me: Pleaaseeeee Daddy, i promise i will bring it back with no scratch plus i got my licence Please

Mom: David come on

He looked at me, and i look at him with pleading eyes

Dad: Fine

Me: Yesss!

I got up and i went to take the keys

Me: See you later FAM

Them: Good Luck

Me: Thanks Bye

I went out, i hop in the car and i drove to school, i parked the car in the student parking lot. The school is empty since there's only grade 12, so i walk to class and find Saneli n Mihlali studying

Me: It will probably rain today!

Them: Bitch!!

Me: Are you actually Studying?

They laughed

Them: No!

Hlali: Imagine!

We laughed

Saneli: And then, the car keys

I wave them and they squeals

Hlali: Oh we're so going to mall after we're done writing!!

Saneli: Lelo don't look back, Theo is coming

I roll my eyes, Theo had been asking me out since January, he's really handsome but not for me, he's just too extra.

Him: My wife and her friends

Saneli: okay That our que to leave

Me: Guys..no

They left, i turn around and Theo had this stupid smirk

Me: Theo

Theo:Mbulelo

Me: What do you want?

Theo: I think you know the answer

Me: Well im not interested, so give up

Theo: Lelo Please, i really like you

Me:Nigga you've been asking me out since January don't you get tired

Theo: No

Me: Well it annoying the shit out of me
okay, Angikufuni, get that into your fuckin
thick skull!

I went out and i text Saneli

Me: Where are you?

Saneli: In your car

My car, how the fuck did they get the key, i went there and they were playing music

Me: You bitches! How did you get the keys

Hlali: Damn did the kiss went into the head, i took the keys from you

Me: Ohhh, And what kiss you talking about coz last time i checked i was single

Saneli: Aw, still turning the poor guy down, Kant what do you want Theo is handsome

Me: Yeah but not for me

Saneli: Give him to me

Me: you can have hm for all i care

Saneli: Well ladies i got a dick to ride

Us:

Me: Jeez what's wrong with you

Saneli: nothing, bye

She went out

Me: Can you believe her?

Hlali: Crazy

We laughed and chilled in the car, i received a goodluck text from my brother, i miss him so much The bell rang..time for us to write, we went out and locked the car then we all made our way to the hall..we took our sit..Saneli n Theo came together She doesn't waste time sham...We started writing then after 3 hours of writing we finally put our pens down, the invigilators collected the answer sheet then we got up and went outside throwing papers in the air, we were making noise, screaming, im so

happy that im finally done with school, They started splashing themselves with water, we gasped as someone splashed us with water, we turned and it was Lwazi, Banele and Skhu

Hlali: Oh no you didn't

Lwazi: Yes we did

They smirk, Those three were the people we used to hangout with, kinda like our friends I took a bucket from Sphe and i splashed them but i was no use coz they were already wet, we laughed it of Then we went to mall, with them..as wet as we were, we didnt care people we looking at us we had so much fun, we painted the mall red!! So later on there is party, pens

down party and i really have to go but i know the parents will refuse and i will have to make them say yes. Later on we went home

My life has been really easy i mean i come from a very rich family so like i get everything i need and want, except the car argh! I've been asking my dad for a car but he always turns me down i got my licence this year . I thought me as daddy's princess i will be everything i ask for but nah i guess i thought wrong My brother was protective of me, he didnt want me to date but he finally did when i turned 18 but of course i was dating behind his back

Let keep them likes and comments coming
fam and help me grow the page by inviting
your friends, share and mentions are
allowed

[09/05, 12:23] ~~W~~: Insert 2

Lelo

i arrive at home..i went to take a shower..i
got done then. wore my rope..im waiting
for my friends...i waited them while going

through my social media..They came
around 5:15

Them: Lelo!!!

Me: Aii Niyarasa

Saneli: Ay..Let get dressed Ladies

Us: Yess!!!

Me: So who's driving us

Hlali: Sihle

Sihle is Mihlali's older brother

Saneli: And Lesego!!!!

Me: What!!?...Guys come on

Hlali: You know..Lesego and Sihle are
bestfriends so they are always together

So Lesego neh He is my crush I like

him so much..but he never notice me I
just go crazy when im with him Dznamn!
The Nigga is flames i tell you
F.L.A.M.E.S .

Me: This is going to be long night

Saneli: Okay this ends now!

We look at her confused

Saneli: Girl..today you're getting your man!

Hlali: Saneli is right..it time you tell Lesege
how you feel

Me: No guys what if he reject me

Saneli: No he won't..we gotta find you
something to wear something that will keep
him going for the whole night

They went through my closet

Hlali: A skirt

Me: Oh noooo! Im so not wearing a skirt never!

She was holding a short leather skirt

Saneli: Come on, it cute

Me: Nooo

They went mxm and Saneli throw a Jean in my face

Me: TF! bitch!!

Saneli: We're going to take a shower, find something sexy to wear on top

They took their cosmetics bags and they walk to the bathroom

I wear my ripped denim jean, white lace crop tee, blue denim rider and my black and

white VANS I walk to the mirror and i put
on my blush pink lipsgloss and i looked
cute Asf They came back

Saneli: Wow babes you look cute

Me: Thanks

Hlali: Wow, Lesego will lose his mind

Me: Mxm he won't, get dressed

Saneli was wearing light wash denim Jean,
red crop top and white sneakers

Mihlali was on her ripped boyfriend jean,
pink crop top and white super star

Me: Ain't we looking gorgeous!

Them: We sure do!

Us: Let go get our party on!!

To be continued

Let keep them likes and comments coming
fam

[09/05, 12:23] ~~W~~: Continued

-
-
-

Mbulelo

We went downstairs singing

Us: Let go get our party on yeah our
party on

We went out, the boys were already waiting

for us..so we hop in and we greeted them

Lesego: Looking good ladies

Us: Thank You

Sihle: Yeah Nibahle(You're beautiful)

Us: Thanks Sihle

We drove to the party,we finally reach this beautiful double storey house..we went in and the boys went their way then me and my girls we went to chill with our classmates, drinking alcohol I was having so much fun We went to the dance floor and did our thing there Then around 11pm, we saw group of people surrounding a table and we figured out that they are playing "spin the bottle"

Saneli: Single ladies, let go

Me: Yesss!

We got up and went to join them, we started playing, i don't even know how many lips i kissed

•

Around 2am, we went home..they drop me off and i was drunk Asf!

Lesego: Let me take you inside, look at you...you can't even walk properly

Me: Im fine

Him: not taking no for an answer

He went out and come to my side and he put his hand around my waist and it sends chillies down to my spine . He unlocked

the door for me then he let go of me

Me: Good night

Him: i think what you meant is good morning

I giggled

Him: Bye

He gave me a forehead kiss then he left..i walk inside balancing with the wall then i throw myself on the couch, i didn't have energy to climb the stairs uh no thank you. I fallen asleep on the couch

I was woken up by someone beating me with a cushion, i groaned in anger

** : Mbulelo wake up!!!

Shit! Im in trouble

Me: Mom

Her: Don't "Mom" me, Where were you last night!?

Me: I went to a party

" a party!!?" i look up and it was dad

Mom: Who did you tell?

Me: No one

Mom: Heeee!

Me: Guys im sorry

Dad: You're sorry, just because you're 18 you think you could just go out and come back in the midnight without telling us

Me: Im sorry, it wont happen again

Dad: You're right i wont because you're grounded

Me: Haa till when?

Mom: Until your kids let you out, now go to your room

i went up

Dad: Give me your phone

Me: Ahh Dad Please

Dad: Don't push it or else i will take all your gadget

I gave him the phone then i went upstairs..my head was killing me, i went to take an cold shower..i got done i wrapped the towel around my body i applied my body lotion, roll on then i wore grey sweatpants, white tee and my slippers then i went downstairs, i went to the kitchen i made Oats...i ate them while watching

Miraculous Ladybug i got done then i went to wash my bowl.

I was bored so i decided to play PS4

•

The parents walked in while i was watching tv

Them: Hey

Me: Hey

Dad: Switch off the tv, we need to talk

Me: Sound serious, okay

I switched it off

Mom: Baby you know we love you right

I nod

Dad: You have to get married

Get married?

Me: What do you mean?

Dad: We have planned an arranged marriage for you

Me: You what!?! Heee tell me you're kidding

Mom: No baby we're not kidding

I got up

Me: Are you fucking with me right now!?!
fuck me right?

Dad: Hey i understand that you're angry but watch your tone

Me: y..you wanna marry me off

Mom: No it not like that Lelo

Me: Then what is it like! I won't do that shit
you hear me, i will not marry someone i

don't love okay

Dad: I don't have choice Mbulelo

Me: I don't care!

Tears were streaming down my face they are crazy if they think i'ma just marry a total stranger

Mom: Baby

She tried to touch me but i backed away

Me: Don't!! don't touch me!!

I ran upstairs, how can they do this to me, i thought they cared..i just wanna focus on my studies and finish my degree, Im still young what do i know about being someone's wife Nx! i can't believe that Mom is also in this bullshit

I went downstairs again

Me: Can i have my phone dad

Mom: Lelo let talk about this

Me: There is nothing to talk about Mom

Dad hand me the phone

Him: You're still grounded

Me: Whatevs

I went back in my room and i Skype Leo, he answered

Him: Princess

I cried

Him: Hey What wrong Lelo

Me: your....

Him: Calm down take a deep breath

I did as told

Him: Now tell me what wrong

Me: Your parents want to marry me off

Him: What!?

Me: They want me to marry someone i
don't even know, you have to come back
Leo i can't

Him: Are they nut I'll be back
tomorrow..don't cry okay

I nod wiping my tears

Him: I trust dad to do this but Mom?! They
must be crazy if they think i will let my baby
sister marry at a young age

I smiled but i know he will not be able to
convince dad, atleast i know that he cares

Him: I love you okay

Me: I love you too

We both hung up and i struggled to sleep
but i finally fall asleep

•

I woke up in the morning, i went to freshen up then i wore my gym short, sport bra and gym kicks..i took my basketball ball i went out going to the home basketball court, i love playing basketball and im good at it, i was taught by my dad and Leo..so it my hobby, i always come here when i want to think or when im angry, i played for like two hours

" I knew i would find you here" i knew that was my dad

I kept quiet and he took the ball and he scores

Him: You know Lelo we have to talk about this

Me: I don't wanna talk about anything

Him: This is hard for us too

Me: Then don't do this

Him: The Lobolo negotiations will take place Saturday

Wow he left..i throw the ball in frustration

Me: Aaahhhhh!!! i hate my life!

where the fuck is Leone when i need him the most!



-

-

[09/05, 12:23] ~~W~~: 03

-

-

-

Lelo

Next day, i was woken up by some noise downstairs, it looks like Mom n dad are arguing, i woke up frustrated i wore my slippers then i went downstairs

Me: Ah Leo!!!

I jumped and i ran to him and we hugged..he span me around

Leo: Damn! I missed you Kiddo

He put me down

Me: I missed you too

Dad: I'll be back

He went out

Me: When did you arrive

Leo: Around 6am

Me: What time is it now?

Leo: 10

Me: Tjo! i slept that long

Leo: Anyway how are you feeling

Me: Well I'm feeling good coz I've seen your handsome face

Leo: Im not your boyfriend

Me: Mxm, Ubuyile(You're back)

Leo: Go take a shower..im taking you out

Me: Okay

I ran upstairs..i took a shower i got done..i lotion..then i wore white denim jean, white short sleeve tee, white sneakers..i applied red matte lipstick then i took my small leather backpack and my phone then i went out..i found Leo with Mom downstairs

Me: Im done, let go

Mom: Lelo..

Me: Mom please, i said i dont wanna talk about it

Mom: Its not about that, tomorrow you have to go to KwaMashu, they are having a

ceremony, you will go with your brother

Me: Ah Mah, come on you know i hate going there

Leo: No problem Mah

Me: No problem? mxm

Mom: The ceremony will take place on Saturday , me and your dad we will follow you on Friday , your Lobolo negotiations will be next of next week

Okay! that a relief

Leo: Mxm, Lobolo negotiations my foot

Mom: Leone

She warns

Leo:

Mom: Lelo, Lerato will be there

Me: Well okay then

Leo: We'll see ya

We went out, we hop inside the car we drove to mall..we went to have breakfast at Mugg n bean then we did lot of shopping then we went to watch a movie then we went to play games, i was having fun, i really missed my brother and im glad he's back, it can be really boring being the only child in that house..We were now driving back home , Nicki Minaj- Bed was playing

Us: gotta a bed with your name on it, with your name on it

gotta a kiss with your name on it, with your name on it

Me: thousand dollar sheets

waiting for you on the thousand dollar
sheets

i got carter III on repeat...

- Then Leo pressed next

Him: It boring me

Me: It not my fault that you don't know the
lyrics

Ella Mai- Boo'd played next

Me: Yeah, feelings, so deep in my feeling. No
this aint really like me can't control my
anxiety

Leo: Feeling, like im touching the ceiling.
when im with you i can't breathe
girl(boy)you do something to me

Us: Ooh, now I'll never get over you until i

find something new that get me high like
you do, yeah yeah..Ooh now I'll never get
over you until i find something new that get
me high like you do

Listen to my heart go ba-dum,boo'd up.
Hear my heart go ba-dum, boo'd up. Biddy-
da-dum it just won't stop....

We get home and we offloaded the bags
and we went inside and the rents were
cuddling on the couch

Us: Hey

Dad: Hi, you're back..sit down we need to
talk

Me: If this is about the arranged marriage
nton' nton then im not sitting down

Dad: Sit down Mbulelo!

We both sit down

Mom: We want to tell you the reason why you have to get married

Dad: Years back, your grandfather made a deal with his friend

Me: They made a deal about my life?

Dad: Shut up and let me explain...The person who was supposed to marry to the Khoza family was my sister but unfortunately she died, then my dad told me that If i get a daughter, she will have to marry the Khoza son , I was angry when my dad told me that, because i wanted my daughter to marry a person she loves and i wanted you to finish your degree before

getting married, So i have to honour my dad
last wish...Im sorry Baby this is hard for me
too

Me: Wow..i..i don't know what to say

Leo: So what you're saying is that grandpa is
behind all this

They nod, I'm hurt coz i was so closed to my
grandpa, how can he do this to me..i feel
really bad that i was angry to the wrong
people but still im angry, they could have
just fight this thing

Mom: Please forgive us

Me: Its okay, Its not your fault

Leo: Dad, im sorry about the way i spoke to
you in the morning

Dad: It okay son

Leo: Now how about we go and play
basketball

Me: Yeah let go

I took my things and i went upstairs to my
room, i changed into baggy three quater,
red basketball vest then my gym kicks then i
went outside and they were already there,
Mom n dad were sitting on the camp chairs
drinking wine

Me: Dad?

Him: Go show your brother how it done
i chuckles and i went to Leo

Him: You're ready

Me: Let do this son!

We started playing..Mom was cheering for Leo and Dad for me...the score was on 30-30..we continued playing and i won

Me: In your face son, Ahaa i won, you lose

I dapped

Him: It was just lucky

Me: Yeah keep telling yourself that

We went to dad, and he high fived me..after 30 minutes of resting Dad went one on one with Leoo and Leo won and he did the

Thuso Phala

-

We were now having dinner and my phone beeped, i checked...it was a whatsApp text

from Lesego

Sego : Hey Beautiful

Me: Hey, how's you

Sego : Am good and yourself

Me: Im good too

Sego : Can i ask you something

Me: Yeah

Sego : Would you please go out with me

It finally happening But did he have to
ask me out when im about to get
married I'm so angry at him right now,
i don't even know what to say

Me: Okay

Sego : Tomorrow?

Me: Eish i can't, this week im not available..I'm going to KwaMashu

Sego : Okay it fine next week then

Me: Yeah

I log out, and i put my phone away, we had dinner while cracking up jokes here and there then we went to sleep

•

We were on our way to KwaMashu, we just arrived in Durban we were now driving to KwaMashu, I can't wait to see my cuz Lerato..We have tons of cousins,i like Lerato more coz she's fun and cool then there is Sma and Noma they are so boring

We finally arrive and there were so many people working, We went out of the car and

Aunty Zenzi came rushing to us and she squashed our bones

Her: Senikhule Kangaka(You have grown so much)

Leo: Yebo Aunty(Yes Aunty)

Me: Where is Lerato?

Her: Hambani endlini, Nizobathola bonke lapho(Go to the house, you will find them there)

We nod and we took our bags then we went inside, They were in the lounge watching t.v and eating

Me: Lelo in the house!!!!

They turned and Lerato went up screaming and we hugged then she hugged Leo

Rato: Jeez Leone you're so tall

He chuckles

we hugged everyone..there was Lerato(18),
Sma(17),Noma(17),Okuhle(15),Yanga(14),
Sabelo(12),Sanele(21)

Me: And who is the little cutey here?

Sanele: Asavela, My daughter

Leo: You have a child?

Sanele: Im joking, Its aunty Zenzi's
daughter..anyway Leone let go

They went out

Lerato: Im glad you're here..let go put your
bags in my room

We went to her room

Lerato: At least now i will have someone to

talk too

Me: Hao, what about Sma and Noma

We laughed

Her: They are so lame can you believe that yesterday they refused to company to bae

Me: Manje ucabanga ukuthi Mina ngizovuma(you think i will agree)

Her: Of course i know you will, today please i miss him

Me: Im tired Lerato

Her:Hao it not that far

Me: Okay but i cant be a third wheel

Her: Relax, i will ask him to bring his friend

Me: Is he hot?

Her: Flames Mzala

Me: Well okay

She squeals in excitement

Me: Let me rest a bit

Her: you know there is no time to rest when you're here, so let go and help me wash the dishes

Me: Ah come on, it dark outside

The time was now 18:30

Her: there are globes for a reason

I roll my eyes and we went out, we collected the dishes then we went to wash them, there were so many . I was tired coz at home we use the dishwasher machine

-
-
-

[09/05, 12:23] ~~W~~: 04

-
-
-

~LELO~

I hate being here,like they are busy slaving us around i wanna go home..it hasn't even been a day. I just wanna sleep and ka yi Lerato wants me to company her to go see her boyfriend

Rato: Lets go

Me: Lerato

Lerato: Uh no you promised me bra, now let go before Aunt Zenzi sees us

Me: Eishh okay

I got up and we went out running, luckily no one saw us..well i guess

"Niyaphi(Where are you going?)"

We turned slowly, just to find Sma grinning

Me: Jeez Sma you scared us

Sma: Why are you running?

Lerato: Because we don't want Aunt Zenzi to see us, duh

Sma: Okay ke sharp

She walk away, and we continued with our way to the tuck shop

Me: So who is this guy, we're going to

Lerato: Hao, you don't know my boyfriend, Mxolisi

Me: Damn! girl you're still with him

She nods

Me: Wow you really love him

She smiles

Her: Yes, Three years ain't no child's play bra

Me: I'm happy for you Cuz

Her: Thanks babes, and today i wanna get laid

i stops walking

Me: Woa woa...are you telling me that im going walk back home alone..Lerato you know im not used to these street bra,

Her: relax, his friend is going walk you back home but you have to go to Sanele's back room

Me: Huu okay

She chuckles and we continue walking till we reached the shop and Lerato went to hug her man

Lerato: Cuz, this is Mxolisi my boyfriend and his friend SK guys this is my cousin Lelo

Me: Nice to meet you

We hugged, Then i said my goodbyes to Mxolisi then SK walked me home. Okay so the nigga is hot so were trying to get to

know each other well. So he's the forward type and he's funny coz he was busy cracking up jokes all the way

Me: You can leave me here, it fine

Sk: you're sure

Me: yeah i don't want my aunt to ask questions

Sk: Okay then, I'll see you okay

Me: Okay

We hugged and i walk home, i went to Sanele's room and knocked, Leo opened for me and i went in and they were watching soccer in the lounge

Sanele: Wasup?

Me: Nothing

Leo: Then what are you doing here?

Me: Ouch! you don't want me here?

Leo: No that not what i meant

Me: I'm just tired of Aunty Zenzi slaving me like im her slave

Sanele: You're just lazy

Me: Ay shut up

They laughed and we chill there, Lerato came back around 12pm midnight .

~

Days went by, i won't bore you about the details..the ceremony went well, So we were back at JHB and yesterday i went to a date with Lesego and everything was perfect, he told me how much he loves me

and boy my heart was doing the nae nae
but i told him that we can't be together
because i have to get married and he was
not happy so he asked me to kiss him and i
did The kiss was just out of this world. I
hate my life!! I just wanna be with the
person i love, is that too much to ask for ,
I just wanna be with Lesego .

Im with my friends in my room and im
wearing this long beautiful dress with a
doek, nicely wrapped..Yes! today my so
called in laws are coming to pay the
Lobola and im moving in with my so
called husband in his house i haven't see
him thou.

Saneli: So after today you will be married to
him traditionally?

Me: Yep

Hlali: Your parents are the worst shame

Me: Tell me about it

Saneli: Don't forget about us Mfazi

Me: i won't

Hlali: So when is the wedding?

Me: I don't know and i don't care

Saneli: What if the husband is ugly

Me: Yoh, worst nightmare

Hlali: Shame my friend you'll be strong

Me: if he's ugly im coming back home

We laughed

After 2 hours of waiting, we heard the ladies ululating i guess they went well.

Mom came to fetch me and i went down. i was introduced to my mother in law and father in law then i went to get my suitcases and i load them in my car, Yes MY car. Dad finally bought me a red GTI . I hugged my friends then my parents. Then we hit the road, i was riding with Mrs Khoza and she kept telling me how great his son is . We finally reached this gorgeous double story house . We went in and there was someone sitting in the lounge watching tv, He turned and he is so freaking hot and cute

Mrs K: Luyanda

Him: Mom and Dad

Oh so he's the husband, well atleast he's

not ugly

Mr K: We brought you your wife, Makoti
this is your husband Luyanda Khoza and son
meets your wife Mbulelo Smith

He walk to me and he gave me a hug, Okay!

Him: Nice to meet you

Me: likewise

Mrs K: Okay we will leave you to get to
know each other

we nods and they went out

Luyanda: take a sit

Me: Thanks

I sat down

Luu: I will go first...Im Luyanda Khoza, im 21
years old and im a CEO at my dad's

company..look there's nothing to tell about me. Let just say you will get to know me well as time goes by

Me: Okay well you already know my name..im 18 years old and i will be starting my first year of being a surgeon next year

Luu: That all

Me: Yes but we need to set some ground rules here bra

Luu: Okay

Me: So just for you know im not planning on falling in love with you, so no kissing, no touching and shit. And I'll be sleeping in my room alone so no sharing a room, you got a maid right?

He nods

Me: great then so i won't have to wake up in the morning and make breakfast for you and i will like if we respect each others privacy, you got a girlfriend?

Him: Yeah but it not something serious

Me: I don't care, i will be happy if you don't bring your girlfriend here because if you do, im going to both show you dust. im your wife so you have to respect me okay

Him: Okay

Me: Great now can you help me with the bags and show me my room

He nods and stand up

Him: But i don't understand why we have to sleep in separate rooms when we are married

Me: I was forced to marry you so please

Him: I know and i was forced too but we have to try and make this work

Me: Nahh, I'm good plus you got a girlfriend remember

Him: Ohw so you're hurts about that
I roll my eyes

Me: Why would i be hurt?

He smirks

Me: Mxm

Him: Let try for the sake of our parents

Me: I thought i made it clear that im not planning on falling in love with you

Him: Im not saying love me, let just start as friends

Me: Get out

Him: Hao kant?

Me: You're annoying me so get out

Him: Mxm, bye

He went out, well at least he's not a jerk, i don't know what to do really...should i give it a try

My phone beeps, it a whatsApp text from a group chat " Friendship "

Saneli: How is the husband?

Me: Hot Asf

Hlali: At least he's not ugly

Me: Yeah that what i was worried about

Saneli: So what type of a person he is?

Me: He's cool

Hlali: Just cool?

Me: Yeah

I log out and i pack my clothes in the closet then i decided to give my self a tour around the house, i open this room with a beautiful a door just to find Luyanda, i guess it is the main bedroom

Him: Miss me already

Me: Mxm no i was just checking the rooms

Him: Why didn't you ask me to give you a tour

Me: Mxm

Him: Come, Let me show you around

I roll my eyes, and we went out, we started

with rooms upstairs

Him: Well these two will be our kids rooms..boy and girl

Me: Who said i will have kids with you

Him: Says me honey

Me: are you always this annoying

Him: Relax you will get used to it

I rolled my eyes at him, he continue showing me around. We had dinner while he's busy annoying me . he's such an idiots

-

-

-

[09/05, 12:23] W: 05 (crop tee)

-

-

-

~LUYANDA~

My name is Luyanda Khoza, as you all know im married to Lelo . When my parents told me that i have to get married i went all crazy I was so mad but now i don't think i regret my decision i mean, Lelo is all cute and beautiful She's the whole package bra , I think i like her but I'm not sure. And i got a girlfriend..well i don't really love her thou she's a great girl. And im also a

gangster but my family doesn't know that except for my big brother(Loyiso) because we are this shit together . I decided to call Akhani coz i need to break up with her coz i don't see the use of being with a person i don't love . She answered on the first ring

Her: Baby

Me: Akhani, We need to talk

Her: Wasup

Me: We need to break up

Her: What! Babe what wrong?

Me: Listen You're great girl and im sure you'll find a guy who will love you

Her: But i love you Luyanda you can't do this to me

Me: Bye Akhani

Her: Oh you must be crazy if you think i'ma just let you go

Mxm i hung up , i went to freshen up then i went to Lelo's room and i find her still sleeping thou she looked cute I peaked her lips and she woke up shocked

Her: What the fuck are you doing

This girl is so dramatic

Me: Kissing my wife

Her: Your wife? Nigga i said no kissing ebile what the fuck are you doing in my room

Me: Jeez no need to be so worked up, I was just checking on you

Her: I don't remember saying i need to be

checked in the morning

Me: Loosen up girl

Her: I will loosen up your teeth if you dare
kiss me again

Me: Oh come on you like that

I felt a hot slap on my cheek

Me: What the fuck!!

Her: Oh come on you like that

She smirks and she got up and went to the
bathroom. Ouch! My cheek hurt , She
came back after 15 minutes with a towel
wrapped around her body Does she
really have to be this hot

Her: Eeh this guy, wena you're still here

Me: Where would i be

Her: Don't you have some work to do or something

Me: No, Im free

Her: Well get out of my room, i wanna get dressed

Me: What are you hiding

She gave me a stern look

Her: Go see your girlfriend or something bra

She pulled me up

Me: Jeez you're so uptight

Her: Out out nigga

She dragged me to the door and she closed it I went downstairs and i waited for her to come down, and she came down on this short tight red dress I felt beast

becoming harder What is this girl doing
to me heeee!

-
-
-

[09/05, 12:23] ~~W~~: 06

-
-
-

~LELO~

Its been a week staying with Luyanda and i
must say i really enjoy staying with him..He
is so funny and cool thou he can be so
annoying but in a good way. He is not
like those arranged husbands who abuse

their wives and do shitty things to them well mine is sweet and crazy . So yesterday we slept around 2am because we were busy talking about lives, try'na get to know each other well this time. I guess this arranged marriage thing is not a bad thing after all well of course if the husband is not arrogant nor evil.

My phone rings i check the caller i.d and it Luyanda, i answered it

Me: Luu

Him: Hey Wifey, can you bring me lunch here at work

Me: Oh Come on bra, i got a date with my friends

Him: Please Please

Me: No

Him: I will tell Mom that you're starving me

Me: Mxm, I don't give 2 shit

Him: I'm serious and she will not be pleased to hear that her son is starving while he has a wife

Me: Oh i hate you

He laughed

Him: See you now now wifey

I just hang up See he is so annoying and also a mama's boy . I dressed up in tight black jeans, white crop top, black and white vans and white cap printed " Lelo" i took my small leather bag and my car keys then i went out...I drove to Mc'D, I got there and i

place my order then i waited for 7 minutes
then i drove to Luyanda's work place, I
parked and i went inside to the receptionist

Me: Hello, I'm here to see Luyanda Khoza

She pop her chappies, giving me an
attitude

Me: Hello?

Her: Do you have an appointment

Me: I don't need an appointment to see him

Her: Oh Sweety you do, that how things are
done here

Me: I don't care..Yaz'ni yeka(You know
what, Leave it)

I took my phone and i called Luyanda, he
answered on the first ring

Me: I'm here and if you don't come out of that lift in the next 2 minutes you'll find your lunch on the floor

I hung up before he could say anything and i just stare at this bitch, Why all the receptionist have so much stinky attitude Oh how i wish i could pull off that cheap weave . Luyanda came to me walking slowly

Him: What wrong?

Me: Firstly i suggest you find a better receptionist who has a better attitude and a welcoming smile, secondly I'm fuckin late to my date with my friends Luyanda

Him: Calm down wifey and Nosipho this is your last warning

Her: Sir I'm sorry

Luu: I don't care

Me:

Luu: Let go up

Me: Uh no, I'm not staying

Luu: But....

Me: No, Futh Ngikwatile (And I'm angry)

Luu: Ngenzeni Mina?(Whats did i do?)

Damn! He sounds so sexy when speaking
IsiZulu

Me: Mxm, I'll see you at home

Him: Okay, Ngiyaxolisa(I'm sorry)

Me: Bye Luyanda

I turned and i walk out and i texted Saneli

Me: Babes, Where are you?

Sane : Steers

I drove to steers and i spotted them then i walk to them

Me: Friendship!

Them: Bitch!

We hugged, oh how i missed them

Me: How are you guys

Hlali: Oh we should be asking you that

Me: I'm fine

Saneli: How is like being a wife

Me: Jeez guys relax, im married to 21 year old boy not some old man

Saneli: But still you're someone's wife

Me: Okay it a bit overwhelming, i mean like im 18 years and married Damn! My life is fucked up!

They chuckles

Hlali: I thought you said your hubby is cool

Me: Yeah he is, can you believe that Yesterday we slept around 2am

Saneli: Uh-hu doing what

Me: Jeez you're so dirty minded, im still sealed

Hlali: You never know

Me: Anyway we were talking all night, you know pillow talk

Saneli: And nothing happened

Me: Yes!

Hlali: You look happy for someone who was forced to get married

Me: I know right, But im still a bit angry

Saneli: If you're happy then we are happy too

Me: Thank You

Hlali: So when are you walking down the aisle

Me: i don't know and i don't care

Saneli: Hao?

Me: Look he may be cool and shit but that doesn't mean i love him

Hlali: Okay so guys 16 December is in two days time, what are the plans

Saneli: I have zero plans

Me: Me too

Hlali: We gotta make a plan guys we can't be bored

Me: You right, we need to make a plan

Saneli: Yeah

We continue chilling then we went to do a little shopping and we also went to a salon, we did our heads. I did big box braids and i looked so freakin cute

~

Arriving at home, i was tired Asf! I park my car inside the garage. I went inside and i heard noise coming from the lounge, I walk to the lounge and there was 4 flamey Niggas watching soccer while jumping on couches eating pop corn

Me: Umh Hello!!

They all turned and look at me then they started whistling

Me: Okay when you're done whistling do you mind telling me who you guys are?

Guy1: Oh we're sorry, Im Siya and these are my friends Khaya, Musa and Lihle, we're Luyanda's friends

Khaya: And you must be Luyanda's wife

Me: Yeah, I'm Mbulelo but you can call me Lelo

Siya: Nice to meet you Lelo

I nod then Luu walked in

Luu: Hey Lelo..oooh and then nina nifunani la?(And you guys what do you want here?)

Lihle: Tsek!

Luu: Seriously, i must take my house keys back from you Siya..look you idiots you're messing with my couches

Siya: Relax we just came to watch soccer

Luu: Don't you have houses

Musa: Eh Ngath' Uzosihlala ku Oxygen

Manje(You're starting to irritate us now)

I laughs and Luu stares at me, i quickly looked away

Me: Yeah i will be in my room

I started walking but i quickly turned back when i heard Lihle talking about a Pool party

Me: a pool party?

Lihle: Yeah

Me: When?

Luu: 16 December

I squeals

Me: Where?

Luu: Right here

Me: Yessssss!!

I went upstairs and i quickly call my girls, i put them on conference call

Me: Guess what!?

Saneli: You finally bought me my favourite sneakers

Me: No

Hlali: Tell us

Me: So hubby dearest is hosting a pool party on the 16 of December

They squeals in excitement

Them: Oh we are so in!

Me: Great, I will see you then

Saneli: Bye, I love you bitches

Me/Hlali: We love you too

I hung up then i went to take a bath, i got done then i wore my short and vest pink pjs then i decided to rest a bit before dinner

-
-
-

I'm sorry for taking too long to post

[09/05, 12:23] ~~W~~: 07

-
-
-

~LELO~

I was sleeping so peaceful and someone had to ruin that by shouting my name

"Mbulelo!"

"Ma'am"

Me: What!!!!

I woke frustrated just to find Mam'Pat

Her: I'm sorry to wake you up but ma'am there's a woman looking for Luyanda

downstairs

Me: Mah, i told you to call me Lelo not
ma'am jeez I'm just 18

She nods smiling

Me: Yes, now who is this woman?

Her: I don't know

Me: Let go Mah

We went downstairs and there was a girl
sitting on the couch looking rather angry
Jeez what would she be angry about in this
beautiful morning

Me: Hello

She just looked at me up and down

Me: Hello Sesi How can i help you

Her: So you're the bitch?

Me: Excuse you?

Her: You are the bitch that took my man

I chuckles, What is this girl talking about..me? i took her man which one? mxm give me a break

Her: You fuckin took Luyanda from me!!!!

I laughed Oh So i took her man?

Luyanda? Did i really took her man?

Me: Okay i think you're looking for a wrong girl bra

Her: Wrong girl? Then why are you in his house!?

Me: Because

Her: Because what!!! You're a boyfriend

stealer!!! You bitch!!!

Okay! Calm down Lelo, Calm down

Me: Okay are you done accusing me of something i don't know

Her: Bitch I'll mess you up, you hear me!!

I sat down taking a deep breath

Her: No one takes my man from me and get away with it!!

Me: Okay?

Her: Listen her.....

I stop her

Me: Neh how about you listen to me..listen here bitch i didn't steal your man! Luyanda and i are not dating okay! Now get your flat ass out of here!!

Her: Mxm!! I'm not going anywhere

Me: Okay suit yourself then

I went upstairs and i called Luyanda, he answered quickly

Him: Wifey

Me: Luyanda, there is some crazy girl here looking for you and i don't like how she speaks to me so get your black ass here before you find her in a body bag

Him: Who is that?

Me: I don't know but she is very angry and she's busy accusing me of stealing you from her

Him: Fuck!! I'll be right there

He hung up,i went to take a shower then i

wore my grey fila leggin and grey fila crop hoodie, i wore my puma fluffy slides i took my phone then i went downstairs and the bitch was sitting on the couch watching t.v like she owns it

I went to get my breakfast from the warmer, i pour some mango juice then i ate while browsing through my Facebook, after done eating i washed my plate and glass then i sat on the kitchen counter waiting for Luu.

He barge in through the kitchen door

Him: Where is she

Me: In the lounge, sitting like she owns the place

He chuckles and he help me get down then we walk to the lounge and that bitch's face

lit up the moment she saw Luu

Luu: What the fuck are you doing here

Akhani

Oh so the name is Akhani

Akhani: Hao, I was waiting for you to get home babe

Luu: Get the fuck out!

Akhani: Mara baby..

Luu: I said get your flat ass out of my house, me and you we are done sisi

Akhani: Oh so now i got a flat ass just because you have this bitch

Luu: Call her a bitch again, you will wish your mother never open her legs!!!!

Yoh Luu was angry, i never see him angry

like that, He looks so sexy ..Hey don't look
at me like that the nigga is flames

Akhani: Mara junior what did i do?

Junior??

Luu: I never fuckin loved you okay!! there
you have it

Akhani: Luyanda i love you

Luu: I don't care, shove your love to
someone who cares!!!

Okay now I'm a bit feeling sorry for

Akhani but her calling me a bitch it just
not on

Me: Luyanda calm down

Akhani: How can you do this to me!! I fuckin
love you marn junior!!! and you do this to

me

Luu: I told you to stop calling me junior
jeez!!! listen Akhani you're a great girl and i
hope you find someone who will love you
but im not that someone,now stop this
madness and go home

Her: This is not over bitch!!!

Okay i couldn't help myself but to slap
her she was about to slap me back when
Luu holds her hand and he escort her out

Me: Bye Sweetie!

Luu came back

Me: Next time im going to kill her

Luu: Aaa are you jealous

Me: Of what? mxm i just don't take insult

well, she is lucky she didn't went out of this house with a stretcher

He laughs

Him: Relax she will never bother you again

Me: She better oh she will be sorry...So Junior Huh?

Him: Don't call me that

Me: Is that your second name?

Him: No

Me: So....Oh you're like the Khoza junior?

Him: Yeah and i don't even know why im called junior when there is my big brother

Me: Mhhh big brother is he hot?

Him: Don't bore me

Me: Hhaw im just asking dear husband

He went mxm and He walks upstairs and i followed him

Me: Haw Is he hot?

Him: How do i look?

Me: Ugly

Him: There you have your answer..wait you said ugly mxm you must be mad, I know im handsome and Hot, My dad's sperm didn't go to waste

Me: Ewl! Jeez shut up!

He chuckles, He changed into black ripped jean, White plain tee tucked in, black and white vans And he looks so yummy and the bracket just turns me on mchana

Jeez why am i even admiring him, snap out of it Lelo!

Him: So how do i look?

Me: Fine

Him: Just fine, mxm you're so jealousy

I rolled my eyes

Him: You wanna go with me?

Me: Yes

Him: Okay go change

I quickly went to my room and i changed into white short, white short sleeve crop top and my black fluffy slides, i applied red lipgloss, I let my braids loose. I took my phone and i walk downstairs...and hubby was waiting unpatiently i drama lo bhuti

Him: Finally, Let go

I rolled my eyes and we walk to the car and hop in then we drove to mall

Me: What are we going to do?

Him: We are meeting up with my friends, we have to buy booze for the party

Me: Oh Yeah Okay

We got to the mall then we met up with his friends, then we started doing the shopping Jeez i was so damn tired

Me: Im tired guys

Khaya: Tell hubby to piggyback you

I look at Luu

Luu: Ah not happening, im tired too

Me: Mxm, i should have stayed at home

Lihle: Uzoba Sharp neh(You going to be okay)

He put his arm around my shoulder

Siya: Now let go buy booze

Me: Yeeeyi! Now we're talking

We walk to the liqiour store after loading the bags in their cars

They bought lot of alcohol, different kinds of booze i tell you. Four trols were filled with booze Damn! they got money to waste shem!! They should have gave me that money so that i can buy new sneakers not to waste it on so much alcohol but it their money after all, After we bought everything, we ordered pizza. We got home around

7pm and i was kak tired so i went to take a shower and i wore my pjs then i went to join the boys, we had Pizza for dinner since Mah wasn't around, I was tired to cook, Yes! i can cook just that im lazy and not to mention being tired

I chilled with boys till late, They are so funny sham then there is Siya and Luu now those two are crazy together. I like them already! And this party is going to be lit I just can't wait to get drunk

-
-
-

-See y'all tomorrow

[09/05, 12:23] ~~W~~: 08

-
-
-

~LELO~

Me: Luu i wanna sleep

It way past midnight by the way and this idiot woke me up because he can't sleep, can someone just slap him for me please . I don't even know what is he doing in my room

Him: I told you i can't sleep mos

Me: Then don't make it my problem

He sulked like seriously? such a grown ass man

Me: Go wakes up your friends and leave me

the fuck alone

Him: No, how about you kiss me maybe i
will fall asleep

He pout Thou he looks so damn fine

Me: In your wildest dreams nigga

Him: Okay let go play Xbox

Me: I'm tired

He dragged me out of the bed and we walk
downstairs.

He started playing while i was busy yawning
my ass off

Him: Come and join me

Me: Uh no thank you..Luu serious dude i
want to sleep

Him: Esh, okay but on one condition

Me: What?

Him: Can i sleep with you

Me: Why?

Him: Nothing, relax i won't do anything

Me: Fine, no funny business

He nods and we went upstairs to my room...We both got inside the covers, Just when i was about to fall asleep and he had to open his pie hole

Him: Do you have a boyfriend?

Is he fuckin with me right now? He seriously woke me up just to ask that question

Me: Yes and just so you know i love him so much

Him: You know i can tell that you're lying

Me: Jeez why do you have to know me so well

Him: So yes or no?

Me: No i don't have a boyfriend

Him: Great?

Me: Great? you're happy that I'm single?

He chuckles

Him: Traditionally you're not single,remember you are married to a handsome man

Me: Oh really,where is he?

He gave me a dead stare and i laughed

Him: Mxm, I will kill you

Me: Yeah Whatevs

He was about to speak when i put my index finger on his mouth

Me: Shh, How about we sleep

Him: Okay, goodnight

Me: You mean good morning

Him: Yeah that

I shook my head and i close my eyes slowly dozing off

Him: Yaz I've been thinking

I hate being me sham

Me: Whatever you were thinking about, I'm not interested

Luu: Mbulelo

I woke up frustrated

Me: Do you know the word quiet means?

He just laughed

Me:

He cuddles me

Him: Let sleep wifey

I swear i felt asleep breathing fire, I never met such an annoying yet so handsome man in my life

-

-

-

-To be continued

[09/05, 12:23] ~~W~~: 09

-

-

-

~LELO~

I woke up around 8am and Luu was sleeping next to me, he looks so innocent with his light snores. I got up and i went to the insuit, i freshen up and i wore baggy pants and a vest then i went to wake Luu up. I shoke him up

Me: Luyanda

Silence

Me: Luu wake up marn!

He groans

Me: Come on bra!

Him: What?

Me: Get your ass up

Him: 5 minutes

I pulled the blanket away and he sprawled up in the bed

Him: No, bring back the blanket

Me: You have a party to plan, now get up

He snores hard

Me: Junior

He quickly wakes up

Him: Okay Im awake but don't call me by that name

Me: Yeah Yeah Whatever, Out

He went out, then i went downstairs and i find the guys eating cereals

Me: Morning

Them: Hey

Me: Y'all good?

They nod, i made myself cereals too then
Luu came down the stairs on his boxers and
musle vest

Him: Good Morning

Us: Morning

Luu: What for breakfast

Siya: Cereals

Luu: Ah Mbulelo?

Me: What? I just woke up

Lihle: What were you doing that make you
wake up late?

He said wiggles his eyebrows I gave him a
deadly look

Me: I was doing nothing

Siya: Yeah right

Me: Mxm

My phone rings, i check it was my brother
oh how i miss him i quickly answer busy
grinning my ass off

Me: My love

They all look at me

Leo: Baby, How are you?

Me: Im so mad at you right now

Him: What did i do?

Me: You don't call me anymore and I'm

hurt

Him: I'm sorry Nana, I'll make it up to you

Me: Yeah? you owe me a date

Him: Okay no pro when?

Me: Friday

Him: Okay, so how are you holding up you know?

Me: I'm fine, it not that bad

Him: I'm glad if he dares abuse you, i will cut of his dick and feed it to him

Me: Ewl Leo

Him: I'm serious

Me: So what are your plans for today?

Him: I will go to the club later on

Me: Why don't you come here, Hubby
dearest is hosting a pool party

Him: Okay finally i will see him, okay i will
come

Me: Great i will text you the details and
address

Him: Okay Baby, I have to go I love you

Me: I love you too

We both hung up and they were looking at
me like i did something wrong, Haha they
think i was talking with my boyfriend

Me: What?

Luu: I thought you said you don't have a
boyfriend

Me: I was lying

Luu: And you invited him to my party

Me: Yes, i hope you don't mind

Luu: Nah i don't

Me: Great, now let get cracking

We started decorating the house, defrost the meat then we marinate it, We pack the alcohol into the cooler boxes Then we set the table with

snacks and all that shit. Around 11:30 we were done, people started coming in, girls on bikini and short and guys on beach short showing them packs This is going to be a long night, The real party will start at 6pm . I was still on my baggy clothes when my girls walked in on their swim suits We screamed at each other and

eyes were on us

Me: I'm glad you came

Saneli: We wouldn't miss it for the world

Hlali: And there is a lot of potential moe

Me: Friend! Eh they are so yummy

Saneli: Hay wen ushadile ungakhohlwa(You are married don't forget that) leave them to us

Hlali: I'm so getting a dick today

We laughs Damn! i have crazy friends

Saneli: Me too, I'm tired of Mori's dick

Me: I thought he gave you good mos

Saneli: Not anymore

Hlali: New fresh dick today

They high fived each other, i shook my head
looking at them being all crazy

Me: Let go upstairs, I need to change

We went upstairs

Hlali: Friend i hope you don't mind that
invited my bro and Lesego

Me: Nah it cool

Saneli: Kant where is hubby dearest?

Me: Relax you will meet him, he's probably
downstairs entertaining his guest

Saneli: Okay girlfriend

We went downstairs and i was wearing my
red triangle bikini Saneli on a black one
and Hlali on a red and white one . all eyes
were on us, I spotted Luu sitting with his

friends so we went to them and the guys were whistling

Me: Hello, Luu these are my friends Saneli and Hlali, babes this is Luyanda and his friends Siya, Khaya and Lihle

They exchanged handshakes blah blah blah... We all clicked, I saw my bro and I ran to him and we hugged he span me around then he puts me down kissing my cheek

Leo: Lil Sis

Me: Bro, I'm happy to see you

Him: I know

Me: Mxm

He was wearing a blue short and girls were

drooling jeez calm your cheek muscles
down i know my brother is hot, I pulled him
to where i was sitting, i cleared my throat
and they turned to look at me

Luu: Leon bruh is that you

Okay?

Leo: Luyanda?

They man hugged

Leo: Damn! Man where have you been?

Luu: Work you know

I look at them waiting for an explanation

Leo: Oh, Lelo i know Luyanda from Havard,
He was friend

Luu: Was?

Leo: Still

Me: Oh wow well Leo this is my husband

Leo: Damn! dad married you off to this idiot

Me: Cabanga!(Can you imagine!)

Luu: Man, we gotta catch up yooh!

Leo: Sure dawg

Luu: So how do you know Lelo

Me: Uh he's my big brother

Luu: For real?

Leo: Yeah

They guys cleared the I throat and Luu introduced them

Me: Ah you know my friends

Leo hugged Hlali, and Saneli handshake him?

Leo: Saneli

Saneli: Leo

Me: You two fucked didn't you?

The others laughed

Hlali: Hey i was about to ask the same question

Saneli: No we didn't

Me: Leo?

Leo: No we did not

Me: Leon Lubabalo Smith?

Leo: Okay yeah we did,now let it go

I shook my head

Hlali: Lelo, Sihle and Lesego has arrived

Me: Where are they?

She point at them, i got up and i walk to

them, Lesego looked so sexy

Me: Hey guys

Them: Hey Lelo

Sego: You look amazing

Me: Thanks, you too guys

Sihle: Dankie(Thanks)

Me: Anyway it was nice seeing you, enjoy the party

They nods and i walk back to my spot,we chilled a bit drinking alcohol and joking around then we all dive inside the pool having fun.

~●~

I was sitting alone, my legs dipped inside the pool, some hot guy came

and sit next to me

Him: Beautiful lady

Me: Hey

Him: Why are you sitting alone?

Me: No reason

Him: Okay I'm Nazo by the way

Me: Lelo

Him: Nice to meet you

Me: Likewise

"There you are"

I look up and it was Luyanda

Luu: Get up babe, the meat is ready

He help me get up

Me: Oh by the way Luu this is..

Luu: I don't care, now let go

We walk back to our spot and they were eating braai meats I asked no questions i just joined them

The party went by and it was lit, We played "spin the bottle" and i was having fun

The time was now 01am and i was on my jean, cream white crop top and my Nike kicks. People were making out in the couches, bedrooms, cars and outside Urg!. I was now drunk and i feels good

Leo: This party is soooo littt!!!

Me: Yeahhhh!!!

Leo was right, this party was the best party i

have ever been i tell you . Luu was drunk
Asf nigga couldn't walk on his own He
look so sexy with his half closed eyes , I
just wanna kiss the living days out of him
Just by looking at him i get butterflies in my
stomach .

..jeez! Mbulelo snap out of it!!! I just hope
that was my drunk mind thinking not me

Luu: Lelo

Me: Yes?

Luu: You're okay?

Me: I should be asking you that question

Luu: Relax, I'm littttttt!!!!

Khaya: This husband of yours need to go to
sleep

Leo: Yeah, he's too much drunk now

Luu: No I'm fine

Me: Okay, I'll take him to bed

I make him stood up and i put his arm around my neck then i hold his waist then i went with him upstairs and that was a mission coz i was drunk too, i throw him on the bed, and i throw myself too

Him: Mbulelo

Me: Yes?

Him: I love you

I chuckles

Me: Sleep Luyanda you're drunk

I didn't take it to the head because he was drunk and he didn't mean it, So yeah

Waking up in the morning, i felt an urge to throw up i quickly ran to the bathroom where i just release all the shit i had in me, i wash my mouth using the mouth wash then i splash my face with water, I went back that when i saw that Luu is not in bed so i went downstairs and the house was clean like there wasn't any party just few hours ago, The guys were in the kitchen making breakfast, i eat nothing because everything tasted bitter, it turns out that i woke up at 12pm. Tjo!

Around 14pm i was at the mall with Leo since he promised me a shopping, We did a lot of shopping then we watched the movies then we had "lunch" at Mc'D . It

was great spending time with my brother
I went home around 7pm and hubby was
buried in too much work, sham. I felt sorry
for him coz he looked so tired. We had
dinner in his study room and we went to
sleep at 23:15 because i was kinda helping
him

-
-
-

[09/05, 12:23] ~~W~~: 10

-
-
-

~LELO~

Week went by, We were driving to Luu's home. I'm meeting his siblings and worst part i don't wanna go i don't know why or maybe im just nervous or scared.

Luu: I have to warn you

Me: About what?

Him: My older sister is a bit difficult, She thinks everything revolves around her because she is staying in the States with her husband

Me: Snobish?

Him: Kind of

Me: Mxm i can handle those

Him: Trust me you can't

Me: Trust me i can

He chuckles shaking his head

Him: Okay, and here we are

He parked in this breath taking gorgeous double storey, We went out i pulled my dress down by the way i was wearing a red double strap bodycon dress and red sandals. We went inside and we were welcome by a delicious smell Mah came rushing to us

Mah: Hello Hello

Me: Hey Mah

Luu: Mommy

Mah: Makoti

Luu: Wow already taking my place

We laughs

Mah: Oh how are you my baby

Luu: I'm good Mom

Such a Mama's baby

Mah: I'll be in the kitchen

Me: Do you need help Mah?

Her: No baby, Junior go introduce her to your siblings they are in the lounge

He nods and we walk there, They were all sitting there

Luu: Yo Fam!

They turned then they hugged each other

Luu: Mh guys this is my wife Lelo, Lelo this is My brother Loyiso, My sister Sphehlehle.

They all hugged me but Sphehlehle gave me a cold hug Jeez talk about being dramatic,

We chill talking and stuff then dinner was served we all gathered in the table

Sphe: So Lelo

I look at her

Her: So how old are you?

Me: 18

Her: Umh Interesting, do you have a job?

Me: Nah

Her: Oh so you're just chowing my bro's money

Luu: Shut up Sphehleh

Sphe: Mxm

Loyiso: Can you two just behave come on we have a guest

Sphe: I'm just looking after for my small brother

I chuckles, i guess they don't know That this was an arranged marriage

Luu: Sphe please

Sphe: What? I'm just asking i mean she's still young and married

Okay it time i break it down for her

Luu: Mom!

L'mom: Sphesihle just shut up

Sphe: Haw Mama I was just saying, She could be a gold digger

Loyiso: Sphesihle, What is wrong with you
I stood up

Me: You know what Princess let me break it

down for, this was an arranged marriage i
don't even love your brother so babes
please why would i be after your bro's
money when my dad is the famous business
man, Luyanda i wanna go home

Sphe: Oh I'm sorry i didn't know

Me: Yeah still that doesn't give you an
authority to insult me like that, Luu can we
go

L'Mom: I'm sorry my child

Me: It okay

Loyiso: It was nice meeting you Lelo

I nod, Luu got up and we said our
goodbyes....We drove home in totally
silence, We got home and i went straight
inside..going to my room, Luu barge in

Him: I'm sorry Lelo

Me: Why are you apologizing?

Him: I thought maybe you're angry at me

Me: No I'm not

Him: Okay then you're sleeping?

Me: Yeah

Him: Okay, I'm going to finish off some paperwork

Me: Sorry i can't help you today

Him: It fine, good night

He kiss my cheek then he went out

**

Me: Umh Luyanda *moans*

Luu: Damn! baby you're so tight

He groans and i was busy moaning my lungs out

Me: Um Junior

He was doing things to my body and his kisses just takes me to heaven.

I heard someone calling my name, i open my eyes and i was sweating and i find Luyanda staring at me grinning

Me: What wrong?

Him: What wrong? girl you were busy moaning my name here

Me: What!?

He laughs hard

Him: I can't believe you just had a wet dream about me

Damn! What is wrong with me!! and now i
have to live with it my whole life and
now I'm wet and he's enjoying it sham

Him: If you want me girl, just say it and i
promise i will give it to you good

Me: Mxm, get out

Him: Haw you don't want me

Me: No i don't want you Luyanda out

Him: Fuck! You're even horny girl I'm
here you don't have so suffer while I'm here

Me: Shut up i wasn't having wet dream
about you marn now out

Him: Oh you were like " Um Luyanda"
and you just made me horny the way
you were moaning my name

Me: Futsek

He laughs hard, Out of all people i choose to
have wet dreams about Luyanda Mara
Bra G why do you hate me so much .

-
-
-

-Next insert i will be fast forwarding

[09/05, 15:33] ~~W~~: 11

-
-
-

~LELO~

It been 3 months staying with Luyanda and it been long 3 months a lot has happened including Leo coming back to S.A, He said he was tired being away from his family so he came back and i couldn't be happier . I'm doing my first year and I'm so happy that finally i am chasing my dream . Things between me and Luu had been great, Can i say i am in love with my arranged husband because i am i know crazy right , There are times where he would just kiss me then awkwardness would strikes after a kiss .

It been week and he went on a business, I was left alone so i woke up and i decided to clean the house since Mah quit coz she wasn't feeling well, so yeah i do the house chores and I'm cool with that. I was dancing

to Drake- In my feelings when someone switch off the amp(It was playing on a full volume)

Me: What th....Luu!!

I hugged, i miss his idiotic ass sham, i pull out from the hug

Him: You miss me?

Me: Pshhhh no

Him: Yeah right

I punch his arm playfully and he groans holding it arm

Me: What wrong?

Him: Nothing

Me: Then why did you groans when i just punch you a little

He took off his bomber jacket and on his arm
there was a bandage and blood

Me: Oh my god, Luu you're bleeding

Him: I'm fine really

He went upstairs and I follow him to his
room

Me: Luu

Him: I'm serious it's just small stuff

Me: Okay, let me clean it up then

Him: Okay doc

I chuckles then I went to get a first aid kit
then I went back

Me: So what happened? Was there a shoot
out at the hotel

He cleared his throat

Him: So how was your week without me

Me: Mxm..Fuck! this is a bullet wound, what were you doing with guns

Him: It nothing , a deal went wrong

Me: and they shot you and from the looks of things twice

Him: Ouch! are you helping me or killing me?

Me: Tell me the trust

Him: It best you don't know

I pressed hard on the wound

Him: Lelo marn!

Me: What are you hiding Luyanda, i mean you disappear the whole fuckin week and you came back with two bullet wounds?

Him: Come on Lelo i told you it just a deal

went wrong

Me: What deal? and what with the tight security around the house

Him: That just for safety

Me: Safety for what? *shouts*

Him: Lelo calm down

Me: Mxm

Him: This is all for a protection

Me: Protection from what Junior, when i lived with my parents i never wanted protection

Him: Mbulelo

Me: I'm done here

Him: Lelo, I have two different life and one is dangerous

Me: Dangerous? Oh so this explain the guards, tight security, codes, drivers, You're a fucking gangster Luyanda, Wow

Him: Lelo let talk about it

Me: No and I'm going home

Him: Please don't go

Me: I can't be here, I'm too beautiful to die

He chuckles

Him: It I'm too young to die, Look Lelo i will never let anyone hurt you please don't go

Me: Why must i stay here? i can't stay with a gangster what if something happens to me

Him: Please Lelo don't go, stay

Me: Why do you want me to stay?

He kept quite scratching his head

Him: Cause i love you

Me: What?

Him: I love you Lelo there i said it

Me: I..i..i have to go

I quickly went to my room, i took my car keys and phone then i went out rushing to my car..i hop in and the guards opened the gate for me then i drove home, I still can't believe that he actually said the 3 words , I love him too but what if he was just saying that because he didn't want me leave him?. I got home and i park in the driveway then i went inside and i find Leo in the lounge busy with school work, i throw myself on the couch

Me: Hey bro

Him: Hey and then what wrong?

Me: Nothing

He looks at me

Me: I'm serious

He nods and went back to his laptop

Luu keep calling me, I'm so not in the mood for him

**

Me: So where is Miss Leon?

I chuckles

Him: I'm busy, don't you have something to do

Me: Haw, She still isn't back for NY(New

York)

Him: Why don't you watch the cartoons and leave me alone

Me: I don't know why you let that bitch plays with your heart like this Leo

Him: Hey look K.C is about to kiss Brett

Me: You know i still don't understand why you're still with her i mean she is a bitch and she left you

Him: Jeez why did mom ask me to babysit you, why don't you go back to your husband It been 3 days now

Me: Just so you know i never liked that girl and bro you will suffer from blue balls syndrome

Him: I broke up with her okay

Me: Woo that great, I'm proud of you

He shook his head and chuckles

LUYANDA

I was sitting in my room playing Xbox..Well you know i was mourning the departure of the love of my heart, Yes i love Lelo so much just that i was scared to tell her and now i finally did and she left me. I didn't wanna live without her..I just couldn't, My phone rang i looked and ignored it i didn't wanna talk to anyone, there was a knock i was gonna ignore it

** : Like it or not Uzovula shame,angiyidawo skeem(You will open the door, I'm not going anywhere)

I just figured it was Siya i went to open he was with Lihle, they came in

Me: Nifuna?(What do you want)

Lihle: Ai tsek wen

Siya: Mm mm skeem o gcine nini ukuSplasha(When last did you take a shower)

We laughed

Lihle: You really mopping over a girl?

Me: She's not just any girl, she's the one

Siya: Vaya Uyomlanda bra(Go get her)

Me: Ntanga

Siya: Go see her

Lihle: Bad idea..she's gonna reject you

Me: Siya is right i have to go see her

Siya: Yeah ntwana, good sex will make her stay

We laughed

Me: Idiot!

I left them there and i went to take a shower i finished and i went to get dressed, i wore my black ripped Jean, white oversized tee,a blue denim jacky, white air force and black Jordan beanie, i wanted to look nice, one thing i know i made her melt before and I'm sure as hell i was gonna do it again, There are certain buttons she has that i can push to

make her mine even if it means fucking her
no scratch that i meant making love to her

I arrive i was nervous, i gathered all my
strength and courage and i went in, Leo
opened and we man hugged

Him: I hope you're here to fetch your wife,
I'm getting tired of babysitting her

I chuckles

Me: Where is she?

Him: Her room, go upstairs you will see a
pink door written "Princess" with glitters

I nod and i went upstairs..I knocked no
response! i opened the door and went in,
She was on her PC with her sumsang
headphones on, i closed the door and
locked it, She was now looking at me Damn!

those braids made her look good i swear i melted, i leaned by the door and stared at her, she bit her lower lip and close her PC then put it away

Her: What do you want?

Me: Isn't obvious? i want you

Her: Shouldn't you be having another shot out

I walked closer, while taking off my jacket

Me: Lets not talk about that

I kissed her, she kissed me back things were getting heated..very fast! next thing we were both undressed i was really going to make love to her but i didn't want to disrespect her parents...i stopped and she was so on

Her: What?

Me: Let's go

Her: right now??!

Me: Duh!

I got dressed, she did too...i could tell she was pissed

Me: Lets go

Her: I'm not going anywhere..especially with you

She was being difficult

Me: I don't mind carrying you

She folded her arms okay she asked for it

Me: Okay

I grapped her and put her on my shoulder,

she was kicking and screaming but who cares? I put her in the car and drove home..we got there and she was angry i went to her side and opened a door for her, she got out

Her: tell me why I'm here

Me: When will you stop fighting me like this

Her: Never, you ain't shit to me anymore nigga

Me: really? is that why you almost fucked me in your parent's house?

She looked away, i held her cheek and made her look at me

Me: I love you Mbulelo, I really love you, why can't you see that

Her: Luu lets.....

I grap her hand and pulled her to the house, i closed the door and i just kissed her, i undressed her slowly while kissing her things were getting awfully heated, soon we were undressing each other while making our way to OUR room, we got there already naked, I kissed her lips, jawlines, neck and boobs I was going down on her, as my tongue touched her clit she reacted and moaned, I muff her and she was going crazy, I pull my finger out and got ready to insert my dick...She jumped off the bed real fast..hao and then?

LELO

My intention wasn't to do that

Him: cold feet

Me: Obviously..i mean we shouldn't be doing this

Him: Why babe i love you and i wanna be with you

Me: I know but....I'm sorry i can't

He get off the bed and came to me

Him: I love you Mbulelo..just let me show you

He kissed me again, he put his finger in me and work it i moaned softly he removed his finger and got ready to insert his big thing , i could feel it tip on my

cookie..he looked at me

Him: I don't want you to leave me

I nod, then he smiled damn! I melted..He tried pushing it in but failed, he tried again and i was already in pain, He finally enter and my chest went up and my mouth hangs open

Him: Am i hurting you

Me: Yes

Him: It usually on the first day baby, now i need you to be a big girl for three seconds

I nod and he went deeper, the pain was unbearable...i felt like crying damn! this thing is hella painful He moves slowly..he went a bit faster and it was mixed with pleasure and pain, I must say he is good

His sex game is on another level bra, i felt my body tense up and we both climax at the same time, He pull out and we were both out of breathe, He made me sleep on his chest while he's playing with my hair

Him: I love you and thanks to trusting me with your virginity

Me: I love you too

Him: Serious?

I nod and he hugs me tight, To be honest this was a really good fuck and i felt my body vibrate it like i was dancing "Kwasa-Kwasa"

-
-

-

[09/05, 15:33] W: 12

-

-

-

LELO

I woke up in the morning and my body was painful and my cookie was burning up, this idiot didn't let me rest the whole night ,
And he decided to wake up and stare at me with his sleepy eyes He was about to speak when i stop him

Me: Don't you even talk, Luu my whole

body hurt did you forgot the fact that it was my first time

Him: Do you remember the time you got here

Me: No

Him: Okay let me refresh your mind you were like " And I'm not planning on falling in love with you"

He said that mimicking my voice

Him: Anyway I'm sorry, you just have this sexiest body that i can't resist and Junior is agreeing with me

Me: But you didn't have to rip my pussy apart

He pulled me closer to him and i could feel

his junior on my bellybottom

Him: I'm sorry My love

He was busy brushing my ass

Me: Luu

I move back, suddenly i was shy

Him: What wrong?

I close my face with my my hands

Him: Are we being shy now?

He remove my hands

Him: Mbulelo?

Me: Carry me to the bathroom

Him: Why?

Me: I can't feel my legs

He chuckles and he got and he wore his

boxers then he carry me in bridal style, He walks with me to the bath he place me on the toilet seat and it was painful to pee i finished then i wash my hands then i brush my teeth, I went to join hubby in the shower, We finished then i wore black pants, grey Calvin Klein sport bra then i walk downstairs to the kitchen and i took out a yorgut and i started eating it , Luu came in wearing RJ short, white RJ tee and RJ flip flops

Me: Where are we going?

Him: I'm going out with Siya

Me: Okay

He kiss my lips

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

He peak my lips and went out whistling, I call my friends and i asked them to come over they agree, so i wait for them while taking pics. Those two bitches got in making noise

Me: Shut up! This ain't your house

They giggles

Them: Hey friend!

Me: Hey

I got up and we hugged

Saneli: Is it me or Lelo is walking different?

Me: It you

Hlali: I noticed it too

I smiled and they scream

Saneli: So how was it

Me: You don't wanna know

Hlali: Come on tell us

Me: Oh he's goood!!

They squeals jumping up and down, Tf!
what are they excited about?

Hlali: Ohw how big is the D?

Me: Uh Uh that information is classified darl

They sulked

Saneli: Come ooon!

Me: Noowh uh-huh never to the neverest
cherry!

Hlali: Oh he must be big

And i had to blush and they screams
again i went mxm and i walk upstairs with
them following me, why did i call them here
again?

[09/05, 15:33] ~~W~~: Continuity

-
-
-

LELO

Me: Ai leave me alone

Saneli: Lelooo

Me: No

Hlali: Mxm

Saneli: So are you like dating now?

Me: Yeah

Hlali: And you love him?

I nod smiling

Saneli: We're happy for you friend

Me: Thanks

By the way we were now on the bed laying with our backs and i was in the middle

Me: Saneli?

Her: Mm

Me: What going on between you and Leo

Her: Nothing

Hlali: Really?

Her: Okay can i be honest with you

Us: Sure

Her: I think i have feelings for Leo

Hlali: I knew it!

Me: Wow

Saneli: But I'm scared to tell him, what if he will reject me?

Me: What if he feels the same way, Let call him

Saneli: And ask him if he feels the same way girl are you nuts!?

Me: Not like that

I took my phone and i dialed his number, i put him on loudspeaker and he answered on the forth ring

Him: What do you....Shit!!! what do you

want Lelo

Me: Um bro

Him: Fuck!!! Talk I'm busy

We heard moans in the background

Him: Goddammit!!! are you going to talk or should i hung up

I hung up and Saneli was a bit hurt, now i feel bad

Me: I'm sorry babe

Saneli: What was i thinking, how can a guy like Leo possibly loves me?

Hlali: Don't say that Sanelisiwe

The door burst open and Luu walk in

Him: Heeey babe..oh hey Saneli and Mihlali

They nod

Luu: What wrong?

Me: Nothing, just girls stuff

He nod

Luu: Umh girls can you please excuse me i
wanna change

We all got up

Luu: And then wena where are you going?

Me: I thought you wanted to change

The girls chuckles

Luu: Get your butt back here

Me: Okay girls I'll find you downstairs

Luu: My boys will keep you company

They walk out and Luu walked to me and he

pinned me against the door, i could feel his
breathe on my face

Me: And th....

He shut me up with a kiss, we kissed for a
while and i pulled out

Me: What was that for?

Him: I'm already imagine the things i would
do to you

He bit his lower lip in a seducing away, Oh!
I'm so damn weeeet!!

Me: No not when your friends and my
friends are downstairs

Him: I'll be quick

Me: Uh no

Him: They can't see me like this

He look down on his short and he had a boner

Me: Well tough luck love

Him: Pleaseeee

Me: No

I pushed him away from me and i walk out going downstairs

Me: Hey guys

Boys: Hey

Me: What are you watching here?

Siya: Basketball

Me: Mm my favourite sport

Siya: You like basketball?

Me: Yeah

Hlali: And She is goood!

Lihle: For real?

Me: Yeah

Leo walked in holding a 12 pack of whatever

Me: Ask Leo

Leo: Ask me what?

Siya: Is she really good in basketball

Leo: Yeah and she was taught by me

Me: The last part wasn't really necessary
bro

Leo: Whatever

Me: Since you don't believe me why don't
we play one on one right now

Siya: Oh yeah let go

Me: Go where?

Khaya: Basketball court duh!

Me: You know a close by one

Siya: No, Luu have one

Luu came down the stairs in different clothes

Me: You have a basketball court and you didn't tell me and you know how much i love it mm mm mm shame on you

I took the ball from Lihle and i hit him with it on his stomach

Him: What the fuck!!?

Me: Mxm, let go

We walk outside and i started playing with Siya and guess what? I won

Me: In your face son!!

Him: Whatever

Me: Ting! Oh did you hear that? oh i think it a sound of an elevator because you are not on my level

Others:

~●~●~●~

I was at home eating ice cream and watching t.v, a knock came through the door and i was lazy to get up

Me: Luu!!!

Him: Babe!!

Me: There is someone at the door!!

Him: So? go get it!!!

Me: I'm lazy!!!!

Him: Go get the door!!!

I huffs, i got up and i walk to the door then i opened it and there was a man, he was wearing shades

Me: LUYANDA!!

I scream my lungs out cause i was scared this guy wasn't smiling or anything

Luu: What!

Me: Get your ass down here right now

I make a space for him to come in

Me: Please come in...maybe smile a little

I mumbles the last part, he walk in and i close the door behind him and we walk to the lounge, Luu came down the stairs

Luu: What is wro....Brian?

So he has a name, he took off his glasses and a smile formed on his face, They did their handshake and shoulder bump

Luu: I didn't know you were coming here?

Brian: You know i don't tell anyone where i go

OMGeeee! He has a husky sexy voice

I slowly walk towards Luu and he wrap his arm around my shoulder

Luu: Brian this is my wife Mbulelo, Lelo this is Brian Sphe's husband

I nod and we shake hands

Luu: So what brings you here?

Brian: Before that, I'd like if you increase the security around the house and change

IP address every 2 days

So he is the bossy type

Luu: Enemy alert?

Brian: Gunz

Luu: Okay done

This talk was boring me so i attempted to get up but Brian stopped me

Brian: I'm here for you

Me: For me? O-kay

Him: I'm here to train you

Me: Train me for what? being a gangster?
uh no thank you

Luu: It for your protection

Brian: Yeah so be ready 5am sharp and i

don't like being late

Me: 5am? You must be crazy

Brian: I wasn't asking you

Me:

Brian: Now give me the keys to the basement and i will set up, i hope it is sound proof and bullet proofed

Luu: Yeah and it has a secret door

Brian: Good and you tomorrow target practise

Luu gave him the keys, i didn't even know that this house has a basement They got up and disappeared to god knows where

I also got up and i walk to the bedroom...Luu got in after an hour, he

came and sit next to me. He kissed me while brushing my thighs, i felt some tupa way, this guy will be the death of me. He took of my dress and went about squeezing my boobs, a moan escape my mouth, he pick me up and gently place me on the bed not breaking the kiss . He let go of my lips and he sucked my neck, and he sucked my boobs then he went down on me leaving wet kisses He kissed my inner thigh making me shiver, he took off my underwear and he started muffing me and i felt like going crazy

Me: Umh *moans* Luu

Him: Come for me baby

I felt my orgasm building up and my legs

vibrates right there i release my juices he licks me dry and kissed me then he pulled out and he took off his boxers and his dick sprung free making my pussy fleech . He position himself in between my legs and he rub his dick on my entrance i moaned

Me: Umhhh

Him: You like that

I nod, and he thrust in groaning

Him: Uh Shit!! baby you're so tight!!

Duh!

He was moving slowly, he then went a bit faster..groans and moans filled the room, When i was about to cum he pulled out

Me: What the fuck!!!

He chuckles and he flip me over, ass up and face down he spank my ass

Me: Come on dude flesh meat

He spank me again on the same spot and he went in...The nigga knows how to work that junior if his shame, i felt like i was in my own world I felt my body tense up and we both climax at the same time, he pulled out and lay next to me and he just stares at me

Me: That being rude

Him: What?

Me: Stop staring at me

Him: I'm staring at what mine

I shake my head and i got, i walk to the

ensuit and Luu follows me..we took an innocent shower, we finished and we wore our PJs then we went to sleep

-
-
-

[09/05, 15:33] ~~W~~: 13

-
-
-

LELO

Luu: There's always that one person that

will always have your heart you never see it
coming cause you're blinded from the start,
knew that you're the one for me, it clear for
everyone to see, oh baby, ooh

Me: You will always be my boo, See i don't
know 'bout y'all but i know about us and uh
its the only way we know how to rock. i
don't know 'bout y'all, but i know about us
and uh its the only way we know how to
rock

Luu: Do you remember girl i was the one
who gave you your first "orgasms", cause i
remember girl i was the one who said "put
your legs like this", Even before all the fame
and people screaming your name , Girl i was
there when you were my baby

Us: It started when we were younger, you were mine(my boo)

Now another brother's taken over,but its still in your eyes(My boo), Even though we used to argue it alright (My boo), I know we haven't seen each other in a while but you will always be my boo...

Luu: Morning My Love

I was blushing my ass off

Me: Morning

Luu: How did you sleep

Me: Not well

Luu: Why

Me: How can you sleep well when there is a ugly monster snoring next to you

He frowns

Him: I hope you're not talking about me
little Missy

Me: Weeeeelllll , If the shoe fit wear it

Him: Ah No you didn't

Me: Yes i did

I was about to go out of bed when he pulled
me back

Him: Not so fast granny

Me: Granny what now?

He started tickling me, and i was laughing
so hard begging him to stop

Him: Who is the ugly monster?

Me: Not you My love you know you are

the most handsome man i have never
seen

He stops and he peak my lips, he sucked my
neck

Me: Uh No Mr get off me

He bit my earlop

Me: Luyanda i have to get ready for Brian

Him: He is not coming today

Me: Why?

Him: He messed up with Sphesihle

Me: When you say messed up you mean
like cheating?

Him: I don't know

Me: Okay then, get off i wanna make
breakfast

Him: No, My breakfast is right here

Me: You are crazy, now get off

Him: Mara baby

Me: No

Mara why me god He started rubbing my
cookie then he kissed me, I was already
wet, he pulled out

Him: You can go and make breakfast

I was like" What the fuck!" Oh he can't just
leave me hanging like this He got up and
i jumped on his back

Him: What the heck!!

Me: You are not going anywhere until you
finish what you started

Him: Eh get off me crazy woman

He wiggles me off him, I pulled him back and he falls on his back on the bed, he quickly got up rushing to the door but i got there first, i locked the door and i throw away the key somewhere, He chuckles

Me: Not so fast grandpa

I pushed him to bed and i got on top of him, I kissed him..next thing clothes were flying across the room

I was in the kitchen making breakfast, when Luu came and hug me from behind

Him: What are you making

Me: Food

Him: But i wanna have you for breakfast

Me: You had me mos

Him: No you rapped me

Me: Fuck you

Him: With pleasure

Me: Mxm

He turned me around and he kissed me while squeezing my ass, he pick me up and place on the kitchen counter...The rest is history

We were busy kissing when someone cleared their throat behind us, We both turns and it was his Parents

Me:(clear throat) Mrs K and Mr K

Luu: Mom and Dad

MrsK: Hello My babies

Us: Hey

MrK: Hey

Us: Hey Dad/Mr K

MrK: You call me dad or baba

I nod

MrsK: Same applies to me too

I nod

Luu: So what are you guys doing here?

MrK: Why is it smelling sex here?

Me:

Luu chuckles

MrsK: Anyway i can see that there is progress between you two

Luu: Yeah Mom, But you didn't answer my

question

MrK: We were just passing by, you know
just checking on our babies

He said that winking twice, this oldman is
crazy

Luu: Dad why are you winking?

MrK: No reason

MrsK: Anyway, we can see that you're fine
and lovely

She winks too Ay i give up!

Luu: Yeah we are fine you can go now

He was welcomed by a smack at the back of
his head

Luu: Dad

MrsK: Anyway, Nkosi Let go

They hugged us and they left

Me: Your rents are crazy yoh!

Him: I know right

Me: Anyway, I'm visiting my rents today

Him: You will be back right?

Me: Yeah, Let me go and take a shower

I went upstairs and i took a shower, i finished then i wore camouflage pants, Cream white long sleeve crop tee, brown and white sneakers, Gucci waistbag, i took my phone and car keys then i went downstairs

Me: I'll be back neh

I peak his lips and he spank my ass, i giggles

and i went out..i drove to home i got there
and i went inside, i find the fam sitting in
lounge

Me: Hey guys

Mom jump up and she gave me a tight hug

Her: My baby

Me: Mom

She pulled out

Her: Oh gosh i missed you

Me: I missed you too Mah

Dad: Hey kid

He came to me and he hugs me then he
spins me around

Me: Leo, tell this father of yours that I'm
older and married for this, and i have a

husband to do that

Leo: You heard That Dad

They laughs and Dad puts me down

Dad: Growing Huh?

Me: As you can see

Mom: And you're also glowing

I smiled

Leo: Uh-huh Luyanda is behind all of this
glowing

Me: Shut up idiot

Leo: Am i lying?

Me: Shut up Lubabalo

He chuckles

Dad: Are you okay baby?

Me: Yeah I'm fine dad

Mom: We need to talk?

Leo: Girls talk? Pops let hit the road

Dad: What if i want to be in this girl talk thing

Leo moved away from Dad

Leo: Mom I always knew that you're married to a gay man

Dad: Lubabalo!!!!

Leo went out running and dad runs after him, Me and Mom we were dead with laughter I miss being at home yazi

Me: So Mah,What do you want to talk about?

Her: Sit down

We sat down

Her: Baby i want you to be honest with me
okay

Me: I never lied to you Mah

Her: Okay, so do you love your husband?

I smiled

Me: Well ain't it obvious

Her: Oh it is , He is not abusing you right

Me: Nop, he is perfect

Her: Okay that good to hear, have you
guys...like..you know sleep together

Me: Haa Mama

She laughs

Her: It fine you can tell me

Me: Welllll Yah

Her: So are you saying that i should expect a little Lelo and little Luyanda

Me: Nooooo

That when it hit me that we haven't been using any protection and I'm not on the pill, Goshhhhhh I might be pregnant

Mom: Baby what wrong?

Me: Mom, Me and Luu we haven't been using any protection

Mom: Baby

Me: No Mah, I might be pregnant!

Her: Calm down Mbulelo, Let go to the doctor and check up

I nod, she went to get her bag, Fuck!! How

can i be so stupid!! Mom came back and we drove to the private clinic, Mom was driving since i was busy panicking

Dr: Go and pee on this cup

i took it and i went to pee and i came back then i gave it to her, She did her thing while asking me about having any symptoms, after 6 minutes

Dr: Are you ready?

I nod

Dr: Weelll

I close my eyes

Dr: You're not pregnant

Kuthi HUUUU

Me: Thanks God

I asked for a preventing pills, and she gave me.. Now we can have sex without worrying about anything but these things are not 100% accurate . I went out

Mom: And?

Me: Not pregnant

Mom: Wow okay

We went out and drove to mall, I had a bonding session with my mom

~●~●~●

I got inside using the kitchen door and Luu was cooking

Me: Hey Babe

Him: Baby, come here i missed you

He pulled me to him and we kissed

Mm

Me: Mhh so you're cooking?

Him: Yes, so how was your day?

Me: Fine, i went to see a doctor today

Him: Why? are you okay babe?

Me: Yeah I'm fine, I went to see her
because i remember that me and you we
haven't been using any protection

Him: Pregnancy test? And? You're
pregnant?

Me:No

Him: Aww

Me: What?

Him: I'm hurt that you're not pregnant

Me: Oh so your mission is to get me pregnant?

Him: No but i would like to have a baby

Me: Well seems like that won't be happening anytime soon

Him: Why?

Me: Because i don't want any baby

Him: Why?

Me: I'm still young to be a Mom and i still need to finish my degree

Him: But you can do that while you have a baby

Me: Where is this conversation going Luyanda?

Him: I'm just saying that i want a baby

Me: I'm not having any baby mna, I bought Preventing pills for a reason

Him: You did what!?

Me: Yeah i bought them

Him: Mbulelo

Me: No Luyanda i told you i don't want a baby

Him: Lelo give me those pills!

Me: Why?

Him: I don't want you killing my babies there

Me: Look Luu i don't wanna fight with you okay so I'm just gonna go upstairs and take a shower then i will sleep

Him: You're running away now

I took a deep breathe

Me: Like i said i don't wanna fight so yeah

I went upstairs and i took off my clothes

and i went to take a nice relaxing bath i

got out cause the water were cold, i wrap a

towel around my body then i walk to the

bedroom and i find Luu sitting on the bed

Him: Look Lelo...

Me: Why don't you just understand the fuck

that i want to be successful just like you, i

wanna be independent Luyanda just like

you why don't you understand that

Him: I understand Baby it just that i love

you and i always wanted the woman i love

to carry my firstborn

Me: And i will, I just want to focus on my studies with no distraction

Him: But we can hire a nanny

Me: I don't want any child of mine to be raised by a nanny okay

Him: But....

Me: You know what if you have a problem with me using preventing pills then we might as well stop having sex till you come back your senses

Him: What if our parents want us to have a baby

Me: I will tell them the same thing i told you, this is my body and i will do whatever i want

with it okay? I'm not some baby making machine so all I'm asking from you is to just let me finish my degree then i will give you many babies

Him: You promise

Me: Yeah

Him: Okay then, I love you okay?

Me: I love you too

He hugs me and i hug him back, I seriously love him but i just can't give him kids well not now, I just to be a successful business woman, i don't want to be housewife, busy chowing his money uh no thank you.

-
-

-

[09/05, 15:33] W: 14

-

-

-

LELO

"Lelo wake up"

I hummed

Luu: Wake up!

I slowly open my eyes

Me: What Luyanda

Him: Brian will be here now now

Me: Nooooo

Him: I'm serious get up

His phone rings and he attend to it

Him: Yeah.....oh she's up...sure

Luu: Mbulelo, Brian is waiting for you

Me: We don't fuck so he can wait

Him: You wanna fuck everyone are you that horny?

Me: Look who's talking

I look at him all the down to his feet and way up to his head

Him: What?

He looks down at himself and chuckles, I got up and i went to brush my teeth then i wash my face...i wore black sweatpants, vest and

gym kicks. I walk downstairs and Mr Bossy was sitting in the lounge

Me: Morning

He looked at me and kept quite then he stood up

Him: Let go

I fold my arms oh i am not having it in his way

Him: Didn't you hear what i said? i said let go

Me: Oh i thought we were giving each other silence treatment

Him: Don't test me

Me: Oh believe me you don't wanna test me either

He chuckles and walks toward me, he stood right in front of me, i could feel his mint breathe on my face, i was scared but i stood my grounds

Him: Don't test me sweetie pie now follow me

Me: Apologise for being all up in my space

Him: bitch do you....

I slap him so hard, i move back because his eyes showed so much rage

Me: I'm not your bitch never ever call me a bitch understand you may call your wife that but not me

He came closer and he pinched my cheeks so hard together

Him: Never talk about my wife understand me

Me: Firstly never put your hands on me

I slap his hand away

Me: Secondly you don't scare me so don't fool yourself, so are we doing this or should i go back to bed

Him: You have to resemble a gun

I follow him to the basement, where there was different kinds of guns, he started doing it and i watch at him resemble it two times, i tried too and i did it

Him: Now you have to learn how to shoot

Me: What will i shoot?

He took the gun and he started shooting

the statues and i was scared he gave me
the gun and i point at the statue

Him: What are you waiting for? you want
me to kiss you

Oh you don't wanna know the answer to
that

Me: No fuck me....help me here

Him: Put your legs apart a bit for support so
that when the gun revolves you don't get
hurt and don't put it close to your chest

He stood behind me and held my hands his
other hand moved to my thigh and pushed
my legs apart, I swallowed and nod Damn!. I
shoot to the statue with his help then i did
it all by myself

Me: Is that all?

Him: Yeah we are done for the day

I nod and i went out leaving him there, i went upstairs and Luu was sleeping how nice I throw myself on the bed and i slept

I was woken up by Luu's ringing phone

Me: Answer your damn phone Junior!!

Him: Answer it

Me: Im sleeping

Him: Im sleeping too

I huffs and i grap it

Me: Luyanda's phone hello

** : Yoh Lelo it Siya

Me: Okay talk

Siya: Can you tell that idiot of yours that we are waiting for him at Steers

Me: Okay bye

I hung up

Me: Luu wake up, Siya said they are at steers waiting for you

Him: Shit! i totally forgot, let go

Me: Me?

Him: Yes you? Let go

He literally drag me in the shower we took an innocent shower, we finished, he carried me and put me on the bed

Me: Mara baby i don't wanna go plus i will be bored

Him: Call your friends

He said that giving me my body lotion, i lotioned while sitting on the bed

Me: Since you are forcing me to go you might as well take out clothes for me to wear

Him: With pleasure now call your friends

I nod and i called them with conference call and they agreed, I wore black leggin, orange crop hoodie and black kicks and Luu was wearing exactly like me...black pants, orange hoodie and black kicks . We went out and we drove to Mall

**

Hlali: So I've been thinking

Me: Thinking?

Hlali: Yes thinking, we should have a sleepover in one of our house tonight

Everyone around the table let out a snort of humor

Luu: Sleepover?

Saneli: Them?

She points the boys

Me: With us?

I add a little giggle when Luu turns to look at me and winks

Siya: In one house?

Lihle: In one room?

Khaya: Tonight?

Leo: don't think so

Hlali: Yes,we're all having a sleepover
whether you like it is not because i , Mihlali
Nkosi don't take no as an answer

We all put our hands up in surrender,
making her grin in success

Hlali: Thank You

**

Me: Did you have to invite the boys too?

I say we move the couches in my house to
make a space

Hlali: Yeah it the only way i could spend
time with Siya

Me and Saneli we look at each other

Us: Huh?

She looks at us and she bite her lip while

closing her eyes

Me: Spit it out

Hlali: Okay i sorta maybe kinda have a teenzy weenzy eenie beenie crush on Siya

We scream while jumping up in excitement and we fall down we laughed and the boys got in holding two coolerboxes

Leo: What going on?

Us: Nothing

Me: What do we have here

I said getting up and i open the cooler box and i took a can of hunter's gold, i open it and gulp it down

[09/05, 15:33] ~~W~~: 15



-

-

Lelo

Khaya: Who want to play spin the bottle

We all look at him holding an empty bottle

Khaya: Well it doesn't really matter if you want to or not, we're still playing all of us

Me: How polite

I got off from the drunk Luu and we all sit criss-cross on the floor

Khaya: Who wanna go first

I raise up my hand

Khaya: Okay

I spin the bottle, and it point to Leo

Me: Truth or dare bro

Leo: Truth

Me: Who do you like here

Him: Pssh i like my sister and my friends

Me: No i mean the person you like like

Him: Owh..Neli

Me: Who is that?

Him: Saneli

I look at her and she was smiling her ass
off

Me: Okay spin it

He spin it and it point at Siya

Leo: Yo bro truth or dare

Siya: Dare

He said that smirking

Leo: I dare you to kiss the prettiest girl in this room

He smirk,he look at me then Hlali then Saneli, then he stare at Mihlali biting his lower lip, he crawls to her and they kissed, they kissed for like 3 minute then we started coughing and they pull oit, Siya went back to his place

We continue playing for hours, it way past midnight now

Luu: Can you pass me another beer

I smack his hand as he stretch toward the coolbox

Him: Aw, what was that for?

Me: No more beer for you

Him: But why not?

Me: You had enough to drink for the night

Him: No i have not

Me: Yes you have

Siya passes Luu another beer and i glare at him

Me: I said no more beer for him

Siya: Why not?

He smirks

Me: Because he gets terrible hangover when he drinks too much

Siya: Let him have his fun for now

Hlali: Such a wonderful and caring friend
you are

Siya: Why thank you, chicken Hlally

Hlali: What did you just call me?

Siya: Chicken Hlally, what will you do about
that

He smirks, and Hlali crawls to him and he
bite his lower lip, she rests her hand where
the zipper of his jeans and his breath
hitches

Siya: W-what are you doing

She leans up to give him a kiss but when he
pouts his lips to receive it, she swerves to
the right and instead plant a kiss on his
cheek

Hlali: Nothing why do you ask

We all look at him in confusion when his jaw drops and a groan escape his lips i lower my gaze to what Hlali's hand rest and my eyes widen as i realise that she is massaging him through his jeans

Siya: Holy Shit!

They went on with it for some time

Leo: Holy shit macaroni and balls i think i just got a boner

We all turn to give him a weird look

Leo: I'm just kidding im not gay pfft

Me: I think that is enough of the vacuum act or whatever the fuck is going on there

Hlali buries her face onto Siya's chest and

he securely wraps his arms around her as
he smiles

Luu: Do you ever just get a random boner?

I give a sorta of disgusted face

Luu: Im being serious i just got a boner like
right now and it is very uncomfortable and i
need to go to the bathroom to flip it
upwards

He stands up and run upstairs

Me: TMI you're weirdo!!!

Siya and Hlali get back at it oh you know
what makes my situation even better? Leo
and Saneli are also going at it and Khaya
and Lihle are no longer here..Heban!! Just
when i thought it couldn't get any worse,
Siya slides his hand onto Hlali's pants

Me: Arggggh!!! Please get a fuckin room!!!!

I stood up and i step on Saneli's foot , She flinched and i ran to the kitchen, i felt someone hugging me from behind i just figured out that it Luu cause he smells like brewery falls on top of him

Luu: running away from your friends?

Me: You know this is all so fuckin gross, I'm off to bed

I went upstairs with him following me, i got inside the covers and he did too, he immediately falls asleep snoring I block his nose and he flinched, I turn off the side lamp and slept

I was woken up by Luu groaning so hard

Me: Can you stop doing that

Him: My head babyyyyyy

Me: I told you to stop drinking so deal with it!

Him: Baby I'm sorryyy

He get on top of me

Me: Luyanda Marn!!

Him:Baby Please! i need painkillers

I groans

Me: You're such a baby, get off

I got off and i went downstairs and i took a water bottle, i went up i took the pills and give it to him

Him: Are these the right pills

Me: Yes I'm not evil like you

Him: But i swear i didn't notice

Me: Whats were you doing with horny pills

Him: I told you to never ask me cause I'm not going to tell you

Me: But i deserve to know since you made me drink them

Him: Not on purpose

>>>>Flashbacks<<<<

Luu: too much to drink?

I groaned as my head is buried in a toilet , i rinse my mouth

Me: Stop asking stupid questions and help me

Him: Come on

We went back in the bedroom, and he gave me pills with water i down them as i lean against the wall and suddenly i felt hot down there i fall down

Luu: Fuck fuck fuck fuck! Lelo I'm so sorry

He said that looking through his drawer

Me: What is wrong Luyanda, what the fuck did you give me why am i feeling so hot!

He brush his hair with his hand

Him: I gave you wrong pills, i gave you horny pills and don't ask me why i have them

Me: Are you crazy!!

I push my panty to the side and i put on my middle finger inside me

Luu: No! No no Lelo please don't do that

I continued finger fucking myself, i look up at him and he was pacing up and down, i just crawls to him and pull down his pants

Him: What are you doing?

I hold his dick in my hand and i tease it with my tongue, he groans i put it inside my mouth

Him: Lelo *groans* please stop!

Me: Shh just let it happen

He step back and pulled his pants up then he pulled me up and wrap me with a towel

Me: No! I'm hot please take it off!

Him: No you are not getting naked moe

Me: Get me out of this situation, you
fucking put me into

Him: Sorry but I'm not taking advantage of
you

Me: I'm not fucking drunk! Just get me out
of it, Oh my god I'm feeling hot i can't take
it

Him: No I'm not doing that, I'm sorry

Me: You're sorry? you're sorry? Nx! Leave
me alone! Shithead! what am i even doing
in your fuckin room!! argh!!! Fuck you!!

I pick up my clothes and i quickly went in
my room and i took a cold bath

>>>Flashbacks ends<<<<

Me: I Can't believe i actually sucked your dick

Him: and you didn't talk to me for a whole fuckin week just because i refuse to fuck you

Me: It was your fault

Him: Yeah yeah whatevs

Me: Let me sleep

Him: Come

I got inside the covers and he place his head on my boobs, such a baby!



-

-

-To be continued

[09/05, 15:33] ~~W~~: Continued

-

-

-

°Lelo°

Saneli: Good morning love birds

Me: Don't you even talk to me wena

Saneli: Hhaw Luu what did you do to my friend?

Luu: Nothing haw! Baby?

Saneli: Aw I'm sorry Bestie wamiii!!!!

"You're making noise" Lihle came down the stairs rubbing his head

Me: And then wena? Uphelelephi izolo?

Lihle: I couldn't handle the heat Yo!

Luu: What really happened yesterday?

Oh konje! he was drunk

Lihle: Trust me bruh you don't wanna know what happened

Luu: Why?

Me: Argh! Just a thought of it makes me wanna throw up

Leo came down followed by Hlali and Siya then Khaya came last, we were all having

breakfast

Luu: So?

Lihle: You really wanna know?

Khaya: Bra do you even remember saying "
Do you ever get a random boner"

Luu: I said that?

Leo: Ay you were really out sham

Luu: Bruh i don't remember a thing

Siya: Don't say a word

Me: Haa why? I was told to never hide
secrets from my husband

Hlali: Then do it for your friend

Me: Haaa Mara

Luu: Baby tell me

Me: Saneli and Leo were making out on the carpet

Saneli: Haa why are you exposing us alone?

Hlali: Shut up

Me: Hlali and Siya were making out too, Khaya n Lihle ran away

He was dead with laughter

Luu: Are guys crazy

Leo: Whatever

Siya: It was a mistake

Hlali: Ouch!

Siya: Not like that pumpkin

Lihle: Pet name already

Saneli: Are you like officially dating?

Siya: We are getting there

Luu: Fuckboy out of the game?

Siya: It time to grow up

Khaya: Whipped!

Me: And you too, Leo?

Leo: Yes

Luu: Another fuckboy out too? I'm proud of you two bafanas

Leo/Siya: Fuck you

Luu: This deserve a celebration

Hlali: Don't you get tired of drinking alcohol?

Me: Please ask him

Luu: No i don't

Me: Drink again and get drunk but don't

except me to nurse your hangover

Luu: Mara baby

He was sulking

Me: Don't Mara me

Luu: I love you

I smiles

Leo: And she's smiling

Me: Leave me alone

Siya: So who is up for a swim

Me/Girls: Us!

Khaya: It not like we have a choice

Me: Yeyee! Let go change

We all went upstairs in our rooms, I
changed into red bikini and Luu was on his

red short

Him: Mara baby

Me: What?

Him: Too much revealing my asset

I rolled my eyes

Me: Are you jealous?

Him: Weeeellll kinda

Me: I love you babyyy

Him: blackmail!

I laughed and i walk out, everyone was already in the pool, So we just joined them it was lot of fun, Mihlali's suggestion wasn't bad after all, coz i was having the best time



-
-

[09/05, 15:33] ~~W~~: 16 (very short)

I woke in the morning and Luu was dressing up

Me: Morning

Him: Babe, ain't you going to school today?

Me: I am i have a class at 9

Him: Okay well im off to work

Me: You look handsome in that suit

Him: Thank you baby, i love you

Me: I love you too love

Him: Don't sleep coz you'll be late

Me: I won't

He came and kiss me on the forehead

Him: Pass by my office okay

Me: If that rude receptionist is still there then im not going anywhere, that bitch wants you

Him: And you're jealous

Me: Damn right i am, she better stay away because i'ma show her not to mess with my man

He chuckles

Him: If she gives you an attitude, just fire her

Me: Haa never, I will beat her, Brain's fight lessons can't go to waste yo

Him: Eh let me go, bye baby

Me: Bye

He spank my ass

Me: Spanky that your new name

Him: You sucks in pet names shame

Me: Tsek!

I walk to the bathroom and i took a shower, i finished then i lotion then i wore pink short skirt, lime shirt, black sandals i put on purple lipstick i pack my books then i took my car keys and i went downstairs, i grab an apple and i drove to school, i pack my car and i went to the library where i find Lesego annoying the student with his stupid dance I was laughing so hard, He walks to me

Me: Dude what was that?

Him: My dancing skills

Me: You call that dancing skill

Him: I can dance Ned you're just jealous

Me: Yeah right, i dance better than you bra

Him: Oh yeah, then show me what you got?

Me: Oh Come on with the come on bro

I check my phone

Me: Esh i gotta get to class

Him: Running away

Me: Mxm no

Him: Yeah right

Me: Mxm bye

I left him there, i saw my girls and i walk to

them,as always we were making hella lot of noise

Saneli: Where are you going

Me: To class

Saneli: Me too

Hlali: You will find me in my car, since i have no classes

Me: Then why are you here

Hlali: I didn't want to get bored beside Siya is working

Saneli: No time for fun now

Me: Where is my bro

Saneli: With his friends

As we were standing, i saw Akhani and she had a baby bump? She came to us

Her: Hey

Us: Hi

Her: Can I talk to you Lelo

Me: I don't wanna talk to you bra

Her: This is serious okay

Me: don't care

Her: okay since you're being difficult I'm just going to say it, I'm pregnant as you can see

Me: So what that gotta do with me

Her: it Luyanda's baby

WHAT! Did I hear correctly? No it can't be noooooo! She was smiling brushing her stomach, I can't believe Luu didn't tell me about this I mean she looks like she is like 6 months pregnant..[09/05, 15:33] ~~W~~: 17

(Dedicated to Shadal Mian)

-
-
-

°Lelo°

Hlali: Babe are you okay?

Me: Yeah, i have to go to class

Akhani was no longer here

Saneli: Are you going to be fine thou?

Me: Yeah, bye

Im so heartbroken i just went to class i wasn't paying attention the whole time, i realised that the lesson has ended when i

saw the student getting up, i quickly pack my books and i walk to my car, i went in and i drove away with my heartache like i know that i said i didn't want a baby right now, i thought i will be the one to carry Luu's first baby Im not mad because Akhani is pregnant i mean they dated before i came in the picture so yeah I'm not angry I'm just mad that he didn't tell me, he kept it a secret i thought we promised each other that we are not going to keep secret from each other, he knows very well that a Relationship based on lies has 99% of collapsing right now i don't wanna see his handsome face . I got home around 14:43 i decided to clean around the house just for a distraction then i went to do the

laundry i received a call from Lerato

Me: Lerato

Her: Tjoh! so cold what did i do

Me: It not you babes, I'm just moody

Her: But ii miss you bra

Me: I miss you too

Her: When are you coming to visit

Me: I don't know, mara ngizobona(i will see)

Her: Okay, I'll call you later neh

Me: Fede(Sharp)

We both hung up, i was busy ironing the clothes then i hang them in the closet, around 5 i started cooking, i just cooked some simple food. I finished then i sit in the kitchen counter eating while checking my

Instagram . Luu came through the garage door smiling i put on my serious face as he come closer to give me a kiss but i just back away

Him: Hhaw Baby?

Me:

Him: What wrong my love, what did i do?

Me: Are you going to eat now or you'll take a shower first

Him: I smokwe?

Me: Just go shower

Him: Eh

Me:

Him: Okay I'll go take a shower first

He jogged upstairs, i dish up for him then i waited for him he came back after 15 minutes he sat down and eat

Him: So do you wanna talk about it?

Me: What?

Him: I know that something is bothering so just say it

Me: I don't wanna talk about it

Him: Mbulelo

Me: Is there something you wanna tell me?

Him: No why?

Okay so i guess he is not planning on telling me then

Me: When last did you see Akhani

Him: That day she came to threatened you

Me: Really?

Him: Yes, why are you asking?

Me: No reason, I'll just go take a shower and sleep

I went upstairs, i took a shower then i wore his long tee i got under the covers and slept, i felt him wrapping his arms around my waist pulling me closer to him, this guy has a strong effect on me i mean like by his touch I get wet, his kisses just takes me to a place i don't even know, the sex jesuuu!

Him: Babe

I keep quite pretending to be asleep, he kissed my back I'm sorry but i don't think i will be able to stay mad at him like i want him so badly and his dick is poking my

ass

"My life is a movie and everyone is watching so let get to good part and pass all the nonsense "

That my phone ringing, i answered it
angry

Me: Hello

** : Hey woke up, we are going for a jog

That Brian

Me: What? I'm tired bra and it like freaking 4am!

Him: It actually 5am

Me: Still

Him: Just get up woman

Me: Argh! i hate you

I hung up, i got up and i wore my back tight, sqort bra and my gym kicks i went downstairs, i took my water bottle then i went out, he was busy warming up, i joined him then we hit the road, on our way back home i was struggle and he was way ahead of me

Him: Come on Lelo

Me: I'm tired okay

Him: You're just lazy

Me: Whatever

When we got home i was kak tired i throw myself on the couch

Him: Hey to the basement now

Me: Haaa you wanna kill me yoh

Him: Let go

I got up and i follow him, he was teaching me how to fight

Me: There is no use of this thing i can fight

Him: Yeah right, and you complain now

Me: Yes, coz you have been teaching for a week now

Him: Oh yeah let see what you got

Me: I don't wanna hurt you boy

He laughs a little

Me: Okay let do this son!

We started fighting more like practising, I

punch him hard and he groans holding his cheek

Him: Damn! are you crazy

I laughed

Me: I told you

Him: Mh why do i have to be the best coach

Me: So we are done for the day?

Him: Yeah

He said that brushing his cheek, shame it was red

Me: You will be fine

Him: Whatever kid

I walk out, i went upstairs and Luu was still sleeping and me being a good wife i have to

wake him up , I went to shake him up he hummed

Me: Wake up you have to go to work remember

Him: I'm up

Me: Luyanda!

He got up and ran to bathroom. I make the bed then i went to take a bath, i finished then i walk back to the bedroom, i find Luu dressing i lotioned then i wore a top skin, FILA tracksuit, black n white VANS then i put on my half black cat eyes glasses, FILA waist bag, I put on a pink lipstick then i was done, Luu had long gone, he kissed my cheek before going

I was driving to the mall now since i have a

class at 12, i park my car, as i was about to go out i saw Akhani and her baby bump, right there i feel like crying, i just started the engine and i drive away, i find myself in Luu's working place, i just need to confront him this thing is hurting me so badly like i just wanna burst into a loud cry . I lock up my car and i went inside, that rude receptionist was there i just passed, she was busy calling me nx! i don't have time for her i got in the elevator and it took me to the last floor, the boss's office . I got out and i walk to his office while the workers are busy staring at me , I had tears in my face, i didn't knock I just went in Him: I said i don't want to be disturbed!! I kept quite and sniff, he look up and quickly

got up coming to me

Him: Baby what wrong?

He hug me tight, i cry in his arms, his shirt was now wet with tears he lead me to the couch and i sat on his lap

Him: Talk to me Lelo

Me: Why didn't you tell me that Akhani is pregnant?

Him: What!? What are you talking about?

Me: Please don't act dump like you didn't know

He makes me look at him

Him: Baby i swear i don't know what you're talking about

Me: She is pregnant with your child Luu she

told me that straight to my face

Him: My child, she is crazy!! baby i swear i never cheated on you

Me: I didn't say you cheated, she has this big baby bump meaning she got pregnant when you were still together

Him: Okay now that bullshit!! We never had sex without a condom She must be crazy if she thinks i'ma just let her trap me with a baby!!

Me: Calm down Luu

Him: No!

He got up and went to take his car keys

Me: Woahh where are you going?

Him: To Akhani of course i wanna beat the

truth out of her

Me: No she is pregnant remember

He chuckles in disbelief

Him: Don't tell me that you believe this shit!

Me: Hey i saw her with my two eyes

Him: Mbulelo

Me: No Luyanda what if she is really pregnant? and it your baby? look a baby is innocent in this thing okay? so please sit your ass down and call her to come here

He took out his phone and call her

Him: Sure...can you come to my office..i don't care...i seriously don't care...get your ass in here ...if you know what good for you you will be here in the next 15

minutes!!!Bitch I'm not playing
with ya!!! ..Nx!!

He drop the call, and he was breathing fire
aye!

Me: She is coming?

Him: Yeah

Me: Okay calm down

Him: Don't you fuckin tell me that shit!!

Me: Hey I'm not doing this with you okay

Him: I'm sorry

Me: No it fine i understand that you at
angry

Him: I don't wanna lose you Lelo

I walks to him

Me: You will never lose me Junior I'm stuck with you babe

I lean in and we kissed, things were getting heated, he pick me up and he went to sit on his chair and i had my legs wrapped around his waist, we were disturbed by a knock, we both pulled out

Me: We are not at home are we?

Him: No

Me: Ding it!

He chuckles, i got off and i sit on his lap facing the door

Him: Come in

The door opened and the bitch went in

Luu: Sit down

She sat down

Luu: How far are you?

Her: 6 months

Luu: Why didn't you tell me that you're pregnant!?

Her: I told your wife

Luu: You were supposed to tell me not my wife you bitch how sure are you that that's my child, we always use a condom

Her: You remember the other day you came to my apartment drunk and i said i have no condoms and you fucked me raw so yeah

Luu: If i find out that you are lying to me i swear i will ki...

I grind on him and he groans

Me: Don't

Luu: No I'm serious i will make your life a living hell at least you know what i am capable of

She seems a bit scared

Her: Yeah whatever

Luu: When is your next appointment? I'd like to go with you

Her: I will text you the details

Luu: And when the baby is born i want a paternity test

Her: W..w..what?

Luu: You heard me you can go, baby where were we?

Me: I have a class in like 25 minutes

Luu: Mara baby you can't leave me like this
and wena use yi?(you're still here)

She got up and walk out, i got up and i took
my bag

Luu: Baby

Me: No walk me out

He huffs and we walk out, we got in the
elevator it took us to the first floor. We
walk to the reception

Me: See you at home

Him: Eish Mara wena

He pulled me to him and his hands travels
to my ass, he gave it a tight squeeze then he
spank me hard i gasp mind you people were

staring at us

Me: Ah why did you do that, that hurt you
know

He spank me again

Me: You gotta stop doing that Spanky

He laughs, he's so cute

Him: Come here

He leaned in and we kissed for what seems
like 5 minutes, i pulled out

Him: Why did you do that

Me: I gotta go babe

Him: Take my car

Me: Ferrari?

He nods and i scream jumping up and down

Me: I love you!

He chuckles and he give me the keys and i gave him my car keys i was about to walk away when he stops me

Him: Don't speed up okay

Me: Brain taught me how to speed a car so relax i got this beside it mine now and you have no right to tell me how to drive my car

Him: Say what now??

Me: I love you

I walk out and i walk to the car i got in and drive to campus and when i arrive there all eyes were on me, girls screaming they probably thought it was guy driving it, I walk out in confident you know i was feeling my self i feels like i own the place . I lock

itj

Some guy: Yo excuse me can i take it for a spin?

I chuckles like seriously he thinks I'm just gonna give him my baby just like that i walk to class, after an hour it ended i went to another one then i met up with my friends and Leo at the library. I chilled with them a bit then i went home...

-
-
-

I'm tired i will finish up later

[09/05, 15:33] ~~W~~: 18

-

-

-

°Lelo°

A week later

I woke up in the morning, my leg was between Luu's legs and his hand was inside my boobs, he likes doing that he says my boobs are warm He is just too much i slowly pulled his hands out and i got up, my cookie was burning up after yesterday's session Jesu it was magical like i can't get enough of him I open the blinds and the sun was too much, i walk back to bed and i got on top of him

Me: Hey wake up babe.

Him: Nooo the sun is burning my eyes
please close the blinds

He said that rubbing his eyes

Me: Wake up

Him: Close the blinds first

Me: No

Him: I hate you

Me: I love you too come on get up

I got off him and i walk to the bathroom, he
follwed right after me busy spanking my ass

Me: Stop

He spank me again

Me: Spanky marn!

Him: You gotta stop calling me that

Me: And you gotta stop spanking my ass like that

He chuckles

Me: Here

I gave him the face cream, he put on my face and i did the same to him then we took pictures . We brush our teeth after that we pulled off the face cream then we washed our faces then lotioned it

I was busy twerking for him while we are waiting for the bathtub to fill with water

Him: Yes pop it girlllll!!!

He spank me so hard i stop and look at him

Me: Why did you do that?

I pushed him, he chuckles

Me: That freaking hurts

Him: I'm sorry

Me: No you're not sorry because you will do it again

Him: Are you mad?

Me: Leave me alonee

Him: Baby

Me: Nooo

Him: I'm sorry

He said that brushing my ass

Me: Stupid

Him: I love you

Me: Leave me alone idiot

He started tweaking the only thing that

was moving was his waist

Me: Yes yes yes

I was busy spanking his ass not too hard like he does to me

Me: Yessss babyyy!

Damn! I missed this being all crazy in the morning

Me: Stop, let go bath

We stripped naked and we got in the bubble bath, we took our time bathing and Singing we finished,we dried ourselves then we lotioned, we both dressed up in black Kappa pants, white crop tee, white tee, white socks and black and white Nike push ins, i tied my curly hair into a messy bun...after that we went to make breakfast

together then we ate then i washed the dishes

Brian got in while we were cuddling on the couch

Me: Ah no bra today I'm not doing anything I'm tired

Brian: Relax I'm not here for that

Me: Oh great

Brian: Fire let go

Luu: Where?

Brian: You will see?

Me: Bossy much?

He shot me a deadly stare, i quickly look away Damn! this guy is so scary

Luu: I can't go man, i have to go somewhere

in like 3 hours

Oh yeah he is going with Akhani to check up on the baby

Brian: We will be back now

Luu: Okay fine

He got up, he kissed my forehead and they went out, just then Sphe walked in her red tight dress n red heels

Her: Hey Sister

Me: Hey

Her: Tjo! i wasn't missed

I chuckles and i got up then we hugged

Me: Anything to drink?

Her: No babes I'm fine, so tell me how have been my brother treating you?

Me: Good, very good but there is one thing thou

Her: What?

Me: Do you know Akhani Luu's ex?

Her: Argh! that bitch

Me: She is pregnant

Her: What! no tell me you're joking

Me: I wish i was, She is 6 months pregnant

Her: Ah no don't you think she is trying to trap Junior with a baby

Me: Nah

Her: Hey i know that girl she was busy chowing my brother's money so yeah she is capable of such

Me: I doubt

Her: Girl I'm telling you that girl is lying she is just trying to break you guys up

Me: Well her plan didn't work

Her: What if it does, no man we have to find the truth

Me: I hope you're not thinking about beating her up or point her with a gun

Her: No, you said she is pregnant mos

Me: Yes

Her: What i know is that it ain't Junior's baby, So girl we have a mission Me: Oh

Yeah operation: Find The Truth

We laughed

Her: Yeah, go change and i will go change too

I nod and i jog upstairs to my room, i changed into black bodysuit, black jeans, black leather jacket, black timberland boots then i put on my black beanie i walk downstairs and Sphe was on her black leggin,black tee,black leather jacket, black sneakers then lastly a beanie

Me: I don't know where she stays

Just then Luu and Brian walked in

Luu: And then?

Sphe: Oh bro we need Akhani's address

Luu: Why?

Me: Oh there is change of plans, I'm going with her to the doctor

Luu: Why?

Me: We will explain later

Brian: What are you up to?

Sphe: Don't worry about it Babe

Me: Address babe?

Luu: I'll send it to you

Me: Okay, we will see you later

We walk out, we got inside Sphe's black beamer Luu texted me the address then we drove to her apartment, we arrived we parked the car and we went out, we walked to the door and we knocked and she came to open the door all ready

Me: Great you're ready let go

Her: Huh where is Luu

Me: He is busy so let go

Her: What?

Sphe: Relax I'm here as his/her Aunt

Me: And me being the step Mom of course

We walked to the car and she followed us, we all got inside then we drove away

Her: Where are we going because this way doesn't lead to hospital

Sphe: There is a change of plans babes we are going to the best gynaecologist in town

Her: W..w what but...

Sphe: No but, don't worry about the money i will take care of it

-
-

-

[09/05, 15:33] W: 19

-

-

-

°Lelo°

After 1 hour of waiting for a doctor we were finally called, Akhani looked rather angry, scared, nervous We got in the room and we sat down

Sphe: Are you okay Akhi?

Akhani: Yeah

The doctor got in

Doc: Sphehlehle Khoza?

Sphe: Actually it Daniel now

Doc: You married?

Sphe: Girl we have lot of catching up to do

Doc: I agree, so how can i help you

Sphe: I brought my friend right here

Doc: Oh miss can you lay on that bed

She got up and climb on the bed facing the ceiling

Doc: Lift your t-shirt

She did that then the doctor pour a gel on her belly and she flinched a bit

Doc: Sorry i forgot to tell you that the gel is

cold

Akhani: It okay

She rubbed something on her belly and a grey thing appear on the small computer

Doc: Oh It looks like you are expecting two healthy babies

Me: Twins?

Doc: Yes look there

She said pointing in the computer

Sphe: We see nothing mos

Doc: Of course, should i print out the scans

Akhani: Yes, can i hear the heartbeat?

Doc: Of course

"Doo doo doo"

Akhani: Why is playing so fast

Doc: Don't worry this means that the babies are healthy and strong, just 5 months then you're free

Me/Sphe: 5 months left?

Doc: Yes, she is 4 months pregnant

Me: Then why her stomach is this big

Doc: She is carrying two people remember

Sphe: I thought you were 6 months pregnant

Akhani: I...i..

Me: Shut up we don't wanna hear it

Doc: Something wrong?

Me: No doc

This bitch is lying if she is 4 months then that means she got pregnant in January and Luu told me that they broke up in december she wipe the gel and got up, Doc gave her the vitamins and told her to eat healthy and exercise blah blah blah... We went out, got in the car

Sphe: Mission accomplished

Akhani: Please don't tell junior...

Me: Ey Luyanda to you

Akhani: Please he is going to kill me

Sphe: Damn right he will, what were you thinking trapping my brother with a baby

Akhani: Im sorry

Me: Save your sorries for someone who cares, so you actually thought that Luu was going to leave me for you, have you see me

Akhani: I....

Me: Shut the fuck up bro your breathe stinks

She gasped

Me: You are making it worse don't you think nx

We drove in total silence, we arrive at home..we walked inside and no one was there

Me: Luu!!! Baby!!!! Spanky!!!

Him: Stop! baby come on!!!!

Me: Come down here!!!

Him: Im coming but don't call me that!

He said that coming down the stairs

Me: Im sorry baby

Him: So how did it go

Sphe: I'm going now

Me: Haa bra no you can't go

Sphe: He is your man I'm sure you can handle him

Luu: What are you talking about?

Sphe: I'm sorry babes, bro i still want those red bottom heel

Luu: I ain't buying that shit

Sphe: You will, bye

She went out

Luu: Okay so wasup?

Me: You might wanna sit down for this

Luu: Nah I'm fine

Me: Babe

Luu: No

Me: Okay Akhani it on you bra

Akhani: Please Lelo

Me: Ey bra i can't lie to my boyfriend okay

Luu: What wrong

Akhani: Please

Luu: What? wait let me guess she's ain't pregnant is she?

Me: She is pregnant just that.....

Luu: What!?

Me: It not your baby

Luu: WHAT!!!! You bitch!!

Akhani: Im sorry okay

Luu: You are sorry!! Let me show you
what sorry is

He said charging to her, i quickly went to
him pulling him back

Me: Babe no she is pregnant

Luu: I don't fuckin care bra!!!

Me: Akhani please go!

Akhani: Luyanda I'm sorry

Luu: Eh this bitch!!

I hugged him tightly

Me: Stop saying you fuckin sorry and just go!!!! before you get hurt

Luu: Mbulelo leave me alone!

The bitch got up and rushed outside

Luu: You better go back to the hole you were hiding from because when i see you around here i swear to god i will burn you alive!!!!

Me: Calm down Luu!!

Him: Let go of me, she is gone

Me: No calm down

He took a deep breathe

Him: I'm calm

Me: Look Luu i know how you want a baby but please leave her alone

Him: No I'm going to let her give birth then
im going to show her not to mess with me

Me: Okay i hear you now calm your cheek
muscles down

Him: Okay baby I'm calm

Me: Okay

I let go of him then i went upstairs i
changed into grey pants, pink top skin and
nike push ins, Luu walked in and went back
to playing his video games

Me: Don't you get tired of playing that?

Him: No baby this thing is like my drug

Me: You even woke up in the middle of the
night just to play it

Him: It my second baby

Me: Mh so who is your first baby?

Him: You

Me: Okay, can you go and get me some chips

Him: But...

Me: Please

Him: Okay

He got up and walk out, i went to take the controller and play for him, he came back with my chips

Him: Here

I took the packet and walk back to bed, i got busy with my school work, after a hour i was done

Me: Baby

Him: Hmm

Me: Come here

Him: No baby I'm still playing

I walk to him and i wrap my arms around his neck, i kissed his neck

Him: Babe you are gonna make me lose

Me: Luu

Him: What?

Me: I wanna cuddle

I sit on top of him, legs wrapped around his waist he grabbed my ass still focussed on the TV

Me: Babyyyyy

Him: I'm cuddling you mos

Me: No you're not

Him: I am

Me: Mxm

I get off him

Him: Baby where are you going?

I took my phone and my chips

Him: Are you mad? baby?

I ignore him, i went downstairs to the
Cinema room i look for a movie to watch
and i picked Fifty Shades Of Grey i put it
on

After 20 mins Luu walked in

Him: There you are

Me: What do you want?

Him: I want you

He sit next to me

Him: What are you watching?

Me: Fifty Shades Of Grey

Him: What? I'm out

Me: Baby

Him: No i ain't watching that shit

Me: Why? the heat is too much

Him: No i just don't see the point of this
movie

Me: Okay bye

Him: Let go sleep

Me: It still early

Him: I don't care

He pick me up in bridal style

Me: I'm still watching the tv

Him: No you ain't watching that shit

Me: I'm old enough now put me down

Him: No

Me: You're so annoying bra

Him: You love me that way

Me: Whatever

He put me down on the bed

Me: Let watch Netflix movies

Him: Well it better than watching Fifty
Shades Of Grey

Me: Haha okay

He set up the movie, we watched it while

laying on the bed with him laying his head
on my ass

-

-

-



[09/05, 15:33] ~~W~~: 20

-

-

-

°Luyanda°

I was woken up by Lelo groaning and
whining, i turn on the bedside lamp and

turn to her

Me: Baby

Her: Mhhh

Me: Baby What wrong?

Her: I don't know baby

Me: Baby you are making me worried what wrong?

Her: I think it the periods pains

Me: But baby your cycle says it the 23-24 something

Yes! I know her menstruation cycle call me weird i don't care i pulled out the blanket and there was blood on the sheet

Me: Baby you're bleeding

Her: What?

She checked the boxers she was wearing

Her: Baby I'm sorry

This girl is crazy i mean why is she saying sorry?

Me: No baby it not your fault get up

Her: Im sorry like i messed up your boxers

Me: I don't care about the boxers baby
come on

Her: You're not disgusted thou

Me: No take off the boxers

She got up and took them off, i pulled off
the sheet from the bed

Her: Let me take care of that

Me: No baby go take a shower

Her: Mara baby

Me: You're in pain bra, go please do you any pads thou?

Her: Yeah they are in my cosmetic cupboard

Me: Okay I will bring them for you, now go shower

She walked to the bathroom while i took the sheet and the clothes to the laundry room i went back i look for her pads i got them then i went to the bathroom and the shower was running meaning she is still showering

Me: Baby

Her: I'm done

She got out

Her: Can you pass me the towel

I took it and gave it to her, she dried herself and wear the pad with her underwear

Her: You know it feels weird doing this in front of you

Me: You better get used to it, now let get back to bed it like 2am in the freaking morning

Her: I'm sorry you had to wake up because of me

Me: Can you stop apologising bra, I'm your man and i care about you baby

Her: I love you

Me: I love you

We walk back to bed

Her: Can you get me my pjs like i can't sleep
naked

Me: You look cute thou

I touch her bare boobs

Her: Stoop babe

Me: Eish no sex for 5 days

Her: You'll be strong thou

I walk to the closet and i took my grey long
tee and gave it to her

Her: I said my pjs what if i messed it up too

Me: I don't care...here

She took it and wore it

Me: Do you still feel some pains?

Her: Yeah but it normal

Me: How does it feels like?

Her: Like someone is stabbing me in my
Abdominal and twisting the knife

Me: That bad?

Her: Yeah like it painful

Me: I'm sorry baby

We put on a sheet then we got under the
covers and cuddle

Me: I love you

Her: I love you too Spanky

Me: Lelo thou

Her: Sorry but i love it

Me: But i hate it thou

Her: You will love it as time goes by

Me: No i won't

Her: Trust me you will babe

Me: No

Her: Baaabe

Me: What?

Her: Why is your dick so warm

Me: What is your hand doing inside my shorts

Her: It warm, i now understand why you always put your hands inside my t-shirts

Me: You are weird, you are making me horny bra

Her: But I'm not doing anything thou

Me: Baby

Her: No I'm not taking off my hand, let sleep
love you

Me: I love you too weirdo

-
-
-

Good Night Snack

[09/05, 15:35] ~~W~~: 21

-
-
-

°Lelo°

Days turns into weeks, weeks turns into

months, a lot has happened yuu where do i start Would you guys believe that my whole family are gangsters I'm talking about my dad and my bro well Mom went for training not that she is a gangster. They have been lying to me my whole life even my brother so Dad lead a gang called "The Sinners" My dad goes by the "Killer" Apparently he took the ropes after his dad died, My grandpa was bad news shame . I was angry at them for a whole month until they decided to buy me a car and a Puppy Yes! Imported! I named her Lulo She is my baby i love her, Luu didn't want her at first but now he loves her i mean who wouldn't love Lulo She is cute♥ and well educated . She is not

from here she was imported from the states I went for a training for 4 months..Well things between me and Luu had been really great he makes me happy He is the best boyfriend/husband ever So we decided to get married next year February on the valentine's day and he bought me the engagement ring just to make things right Things has been really great oh well except for Saneli breaking up with Leo because he cheated on her but Leo is trying his best to fix things with Saneli...Mhh What else?...I'm done

--

I was walking in the garden with Lulo in the morning, i gasped when water hit my body someone opened the tap for Sprinkles to

water the garden, I look up and Luu was standing in the balcony laughing

Me: Are you crazy!!!

Him: Hello Sprinkles!

Me: Futsek!!! Asshole!!!

Him:

Me: Mxm

I pick up Lulo now i have to dry her because she is wet Luyanda!!!! I walk inside the house, I went upstairs i wrapped Lulo with a towel while i took off my wet clothes, Luu walked in still laughing i changed into sky blue ripped denim short and pink top skin with pink fluffy slides

Luu: Baby

He hugged me from behind

Him: Are you mad? I'm sorry

He kissed my neck and my stupid body
reacted

Me: Let go of me

Him: I'm sorry Sprinkles

Me: Don't call me that

Him: It suit you thou

Me: Leave me alone, I wanna dry my baby

Him: Lulo is fine

Me: Can't you see that she is wet

Him: Sorry

Me: Mxm

He let go of me, i took the hairdryer and i

started drying her

Luu: Baby

Me: Leave me alone

Him: I'm sorry please forgive me

Me: Mxm

Him: Lulo do you forgive me?

She barks

Me: I'll take that as a no

Him: It ain't funny, come here Lulo

He picks her up and walk out with her

Me: Don't kill my dog

Him: We are going to see Moon

Me: Who the fuck is that

I got up and followed them

Him: Lulo's boyfriend

Me: What?

Him: Yes there is a dog next door and Lulo loves him

Me: You are crazy

Him: I'm telling, let go and you will see

Me: No Lulo is not going anywhere

Him: She is in love babe

Me: No

I took her from Luu and make her look at me, She looked at me with those cute puppy eyes. Oh no!

Luu: See she is in love

Me: Lulo

She licked my face

~o~o~o

I was taking a walk with Lulo around the hood, when someone came from behind me and put a cloth in my mouth then it was light out...

•

I woke up in a room i don't know and my head was banging so hard, I got up from the bed then i remember what happened and i was with Lulo where is she i walked to the door and tried opening it but it was locked I banged the door with my hands

Me: Hello!!!!!!

Silence

Tears streamed down my face

I walked to the window, i look down i could only see trees only Where the fuck am i!!

It looks like we are in the bushes and the house is a triple storey now how can you escape from that, a door opened and a big buff guy got in with a Mc'Dee's paper bag

Him: You are awake

Me: Where the fuck am i?

Him: Don't worry about it

Me: Where is my dog

Him: Oh that, We killed her

Me: What!!!!

Him: Ey bitch stop shouting!

Me: What do you want from me!!

Him: Here

Me: I don't want your stupid food!! I want to go home!!

Him: You will go home, but to a new home

Me: What!? Please let me go

Him: Take the food and fuckin eat!!!

Me: Go fuck yourself with your food!!

Asshole!!!!

He slaps me so hard, I fall down he throw the bag to me and he walked out I cried hugging my legs How can they kill my baby Oh my god Where is Luyanda!!!

•

•

•



[09/05, 15:35] W: 22

-
-
-

°Lelo°

It been 2 days, they haven't torture me like beating or raping me, they kept saying they are still waiting for their boss What do they want from me nx!! and I'm still wondering what home they were talking about I just wanna go home i miss Luu They moved me to another house, I don't know what is taking Luu to find me

but he claim to be a fuckin gangster and my family too , I heard footsteps i quickly go hide behind the door, it time i make a plan and use my training. As soon as the door opened i pushed it hard making him fall down i went to him and i searched for the keys in his pocket i think he passed out i find them as i was about to go he held my legs and i fall flat on my face

Him: Where do you think you are going bitch!!!

Me: Leave me alone!!!

I kicked him straight to his dick, i got up while he is busy groaning i went to the door running damn! there was many keys here and many doors before the front door, i

tried opening and my hands were shaking i
look back and he was coming straight to me,
Oh my god!!! I'm dead meat i finally find
the keys i quickly opened the door and run
out, Great! another door!!! I look for
something i could beat him with but
nothing was there he got to me and pulled
me by my hair, he took the keys and
slapped the shit out of me, I cried holding
my cheek

Him: You think you're clever right!!?

Me: Please let me go!!!

He chuckles and pulled me by my hair, i saw
a gun on his back i quickly took it and he let
go of me, i point it at him

Me: Give me the fuckin keys!!!

He chuckles

Me: You think i am joking!!! Open the fuckin door bitch!!!!

Him: Child give me the gun because you don't know what you're doing right now

I shot his right arm

Him: Fuck!!!!!! Bitch are you crazy!!!!

Me: Give me the keys!!!

Him: Fuck!!!!!!

Nx! i shot his right leg, he fall down while groaning

"Put the gun down if you know what good for you"

A scary voice talked behind me, i slowly turned and it was some scary black guy he

took the gun in my hands and i was shaking
he hit me with a gun and Bam! light out!

°Luyanda°

Me: Well for a person who knows has
enemies you didn't think your daughter
needs bodyguards!

L' Dad: Boyyyy

Leo: Can y'all stop fighting!!!

Well since Lelo got kidnapped we are
always fighting, he blames me okay i admit,
She should have bodyguards around her i
thought we sort out that sucker!! now he
kidnapped my girl!! We've been tracking

her down but the place they took her to, it
untraceable don't ask me how

Me: TK any luck?

TK: No

Me: Fuck bra try harder!!!!

Siya: Calm down bro

Me: How can i fuckin calm down when my
wife is kidnapped!!

Loyiso: Relax we are going to find her

Me: It been fuckin two days bra!!!

I gulped down the whiskey, i don't know
when i last bath or eat i miss her so freaking
much!!!

Khaya: Drinking won't bring her back

Me: Don't you think i know that!!

Leo: Then stop drinking and let find my sister before i lose it with you bra!!

Me: Leave me the fuck alone!

L'dad: I'll be back

He went out

Loyiso: Wena ngathi kumele uyogidla ungaz'unginyanyise (Go and sleep before you piss me off)

Me: Sleep? *Chuckles* You want me to sleep while Lelo is kidnapped?

Loyiso: You can't think straight while you are drunk

Me: Leave me alone

Loyiso: Ngizokushaya yezwa(I'll beat you up you hear me) now give me that bottle and

focus on finding your wife

I gave him the bottle

°Lelo°

I was woken up by someone shaking me
and it was that scary guy i quickly jump up

Him: Go take a bath and wear this the boss
want to see you

He said that throwing me a red lingerie

Me: What!

Him: Go!!!!

I quickly run to the bathroom, i bath and
brush my teeth i finished i lotioned then i
wore the lingerie i walk back to the

bedroom and i find red heels on the bed, i
put them on, right now i feel so cheap and
dirty , He walked in and paused looking at
me like I'm some sort of a meat

Him: Woooow follow me baby girl

I follow him till we reach this office, he
knocked first he was told to come in, we
went in and there was a man sitting on the
chair, he had his back on us

Him: You can leave us

Scary guy: Sure boss

He went out, he slowly turned smirking

Him: Wow sexy i like

He got up and walked to me, he was about to touch me but i stop him

Me: Don't touch me

Him: Mhh feisty i like i like....so how about you give me a blowjob

Me: In your wildest dreams!

He chuckles and walk to his chair

Me: What do you want from me?

Him: You are going to make me a lot of money

Me: What!?

Him: By the end of today i will be holding 5 million in my hands

What!? He is selling me off...Why do bad things always happen to me first i was my

parents marrying me off now this!!! After
some time i heard gunshots

Him: Fuck! fuck! fuck!

Me: What is happening?

Him: Your idiotic of a boyfriend doesn't
listen marn!!!!

He came to save me

Him: You better stay here, do not make
noise you hear me!

I quickly nod, he cocked his gun and he
went out locking the door i quickly took off
the heels and i started searching for a spare
key, i turned the office upside down,
someone kicked the door i hide under a
table

"Lelo!"

Me: Luyanda?

I quickly got up and i ran to him while crying

Him: Shhh baby you are safe now

He kiss my forehead

Him: Let get out of here

He pick me up and he walked outside, they was dead bodies everywhere , He put in the car and I buckle up, he went to his side he drove away

Him: Are you okay?

I nod

Him: Are you sure? like they didn't touch you or rape you?

Me: No I'm fine i just wanna go home

He drove as fast as he could, in no time we arrive at home, he pick me up in bridal style and went inside, we went upstairs he put me on the bed and he disappear to the bathroom, he came back and pick me up again and walk to the bathroom he place me down and took off the clothes then i got in the bubble bath, i layed back relaxing

Me: Come join me

Him: You don't have to ask

I chuckles, i missed him shame! he took off his clothes and got inside he went behind me and i rest my head on his chest, we stay like that till we decided to go out coz the water were cold, We walk to the bedroom

butt naked we lotioned and i wore baggy short and his black hoodie, he wore his boxers only, i got in the covers

Him: I'll prepare you something to eat

Me: No I'm not hungry

Him: Baby are you sure

Me: Yes please come here

He got on the bed and i lay my head on his chest and he hold me tight

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

He kiss my head, and i fallen asleep on his arms

-
-

-

- Sorry for taking too long to post

[09/05, 15:35] W: 23 (Short)

°Lelo°

I was woken up by Luu kissing me all over my face

Me: Stooooop

Him: Wake up

Me: Nooooh please!

Him: Get up babe

He lift me up and i was forced to open my eyes

Him: Sprinkles

Me: Don't call me that

Him: I love you

Me: Whatever, what time is it?

Him: 19:15

I yawns

Me: I'm hungry

He wiggled his eyebrows

Me: Not for you Mr Khoza

He sulked, i shake my head and i walked to the bathroom i wash my face then i went back

Me: Let go

We walked downstairs and we found my friends there

S/M: Lelo!!!!!!

They ran to me and squash my poor bones

Me: I missed you okay you can let go now

Saneli: You scared us

Me: I'm sorry

Hlali: We're glad that you're safe now

Saneli: Anyway we have to go now

I nod, we hugged then they left i walked to the kitchen

Luu: I ordered pizza

Me: Okay cool

Him: Baby?

Me: Mm?

Him: We need to talk

Me: Sounds serious

Him: You have to go away for a while

Me: What do you mean?

Him: We are in the war with the people who kidnapped you so you, your friends, my mom and your mom you have to go to a safe house until we sort out that guy

Me: You didn't find him?

Him: No he ran away so we are trying to track him down

Me: For how long Luyanda, we have school in two weeks

Him: I know babe, and from now on you're going to have a driver and bodyguards

Me: Saneli and Mihlali knows about Leo n Siya being gangsters?

Him: They had no choice but to tell them

Me: Wow, so how long is it going to take?

Him: I don't know but I'm sure we're going to find him fast since your father is well known

Me: Okay

Him: You're not mad right?

Me: It not like i have a choice mos

Him: Don't be like that

Me: Am I going to see you thou?

Him: Unfortunately no

Me: But...

Him: I know I'm going to miss you too

Me: So when are we going?

Him: Tomorrow

Me: Tomorrow! But i just got home!

Him: Baby..

I got up

Him: Come on Lelo!

I walk upstairs argh! i hate this life serious i just wanna be happy is that too much to ask for?I hate my life right now, this is too much for a 19 year old!

[09/05, 15:35] ~~W~~: 24

°Lelo°

Luu: Babe please...Mbulelo

I look at him,he came on top of me and began kissing me my neck

Him: Are you mad?

Me: Just a little

Him: I love you

There goes that backmail! He took off my tee and kissed me while massaging my boobs, things were getting heated he pulled out and took off my pants followed by my panty..he kissed my boobs to my stomach stop already coz this is just torture at its best the butterflies i was getting were on another level bruh, the kissed went down to my cookie i was pulling on the sheets with my eyes closed I just let out this pleasure

filled moan..He continued to go circles around me with his tongue i couldn't hold it anymore i came and after that he stopped and just came back to me he pick up both my legs and just wrapped them around his waist its about to go down

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

He smiled and just started kissing me i responded this guy is gifted in every single way, he was so hard i got scared by just feeling it on my stomach, get that tingling feeling in my stomach, he pulled away from the kiss he pushed himself inside of me he started riding me slowly but surely increasing the pace damn! it felt so good i

was just grabbing on his back to the point where he decided to just pin my hands besides my head..He rode me like crazy busy kissing me anywhere his mind told him to, my kegs were picked up, folded and stretched anyhow he wanted every position was done and i rode him, what have i become though i forgot how many times i came before him

Him: Now that was a great finally *smiles*

He said that as he collapsed besides me breathing like crazy and sweating gosh you'd swear we were working or something

Him: Baby

Me: Hmm?

Him: Are you okay?

Me: I'm good

Him: You know i hate it when you're mad at me

Me: I'm not mad babe, I'm just...i wanna be with you

Him: Me too baby but your safety comes first you knows that

Me: But-

Him: No but please

Me: Okay fine but just promise me that you'll be careful

Him: *chuckles*24

°Lelo°

Luu: Babe please...Mbulelo

I look at him,he came on top of me and began kissing me my neck

Him: Are you mad?

Me: Just a little

Him: I love you

There goes that backmail! He took off my tee and kissed me while massaging my boobs, things were getting heated he pulled out and took off my pants followed by my panty..he kissed my boobs to my stomach stop already coz this is just torture at its best the butterflies i was getting were on another level bruh, the kissed went down to my cookie i was pulling on the sheets with my eyes closed I just let out this pleasure filled moan..He contined to go circles

around me with his tongue i couldn't hold it anymore i came and after that he stopped and just came back to me he pick up both my legs and just wrapped them around his waist its about to go down

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

He smiled and just started kissing me i responded this guy is gifted in every single way, he was so hard i got scared by just feeling it on my stomach, get that tingling feeling in my stomach, he pulled away from the kiss he pushed himself inside of me he started riding me slowly but surely increasing the pace damn! it felt so good i was just grabbing on his back to the point

where he decided to just pin my hands besides my head..He rode me like crazy busy kissing me anywhere his mind told him to, my kegs were picked up, folded and stretched anyhow he wanted every position was done and i rode him, what have i become though i forgot how many times i came before him

Him: Now that was a great finally *smiles*

He said that as he collapsed besides me breathing like crazy and sweating gosh you'd swear we were working or something

Him: Baby

Me: Hmm?

Him: Are you okay?

Me: I'm good

Him: You know i hate it when you're mad at me

Me: I'm not mad babe, I'm just...i wanna be with you

Him: Me too baby but your safety comes first you knows that

Me: But-

Him: No but please

Me: Okay fine but just promise me that you'll be careful

Him: *chuckles*

[09/05, 15:35] ~~W~~: Continued

°Lelo°

Me: Im serious, dare get hurt I will leave

your ass

Him: Yeah right

Me: I'm serious

Him: Baby?

Me: Yeah

Him: Do you want another dog

Me: Nah, I don't

Him: Serious?

Me: Yeah

Him: Okay then, let go take a shower

We got up and we walk to the bathroom,
we took a shower we finished then I wore
my pjs and Luu wore his boxers

Me: Carry me to the bathroom

Him: The only time I'll carry you somewhere is if we are going to have sex there

Me: What's with you and sex

Him: What do you mean? Babe that is one of God's greatest creations which I love

Me: You're a troubled person

Him: Especially if I have a booty like yours

Me: You crazy..make food for me

Him: You should be making me food as my wife

Me: Luyanda I'm sick

Him: How sick?

Me: Truly sick so make me a sandwich

He nods and went about making us food half naked and to piss me off he just split

mustard sauce on himself he turned around
with a frown on his face

Him: look at me I'm dirty

Me: don't care

Him: come wipe this off

Me: Wipe it yourself

Him: Natasha

Me: fine come

He walk in front of me and I took the napkin
but he moved back

Me: What?

Him: Lick it off

Me: I should have known why are you
always horny

He shrugged and just licked the mustard off his abs to his bare chest and up his chin to his lips

Me: I'm hungry you know

Him: What if I spill mustard on myself again

Me: you'll use a napkin now hurry up with the food and I'm not thinking about sex right now

Him: and why is that

Me: My pussy hurt

Him: Mxm

He placed the plate in front of me and got us apple juice and we ate

-°-°-°

Me: Pack me only black clothes

He was busy packing clothes for me since we're leaving in a few

Him: Why?

Me: I'm mourning for my husband in advance

Him: Wow

Me: Punch me

Him: why?

Me: Because I'm not going to miss a jerk that punched me

He chuckles

Him: Stop babe

Me: But I'm going to miss you Spanky

Him: I will miss you too Sprinkles

Me: Are you done

Him: Yeah let go

We walk downstairs, we went out and the car was parked in the driveway, they are just waiting for me, we went to greet everyone, Luu just pulled me to him and he pinned me in the car and kissed me we kissed for a long time until we both pulled out

Him: I love you okay, never forget that no matter what happens to me just know that I love you Mbulelo

Me: Please don't talk like that, Luu you scaring me

Him: I love you MaKhoza

Me: I love you too

He kissed my forehead then he hugged me tight

Me: Oh just punch me please

He pull out

Him: No babe come on

Me: Fine

[09/05, 15:35] ~~W~~: 25

-
-
-

°Lelo°

Luh: Babe

Me: Yes baby

Luh: I want you in my arms

Me: Aww, stop it you're making me miss you even more

Luh: I just want u here, Squeeze u for abiit then we can fuck later

Me: Just the way I like it, I can't wait to see you I miss you so freaking much

Just then Saneli snatched my phone

Me: No, give me back my phone please

Saneli: So ladies what do we have here

Hlali: Uh-huh tell us babe

Me: Bored bored give me back my phone

Saneli: Babe..baby

Me: Come on the rents are here

Mom: We would like to hear

L'mom: Yes!

Me: Give me back my phone!!!

They laughed

Me: Sanelisiwe!

Her: Jeez okay, here

She gave me back my phone

Me: Shame, y'all bored

Hlali: I wanna go home

Mom: Relad kids we're going to go back home

Me: It been a week

Yep! We've been here for a whole fuckin week, well it been nice and the house is gorgeous thou I miss Luyanda so much, I can't deal shame I miss my man! And my

friends

L'mom: Well kids we're going to finish our work Precious

Mom: Yeah you're right let go

They got up and left, So yeah they want to open a hotel so they are working together, they have been busy lately

Hlali screamed while looking at her phone

Me: What!

She smiled

Hlali: Siya

Oh yeah I feel her, she got up and left

Saneli: Ice cream?

Me: No

Saneli: Really?

Me: Yeah

Saneli: You really miss him uh?

Me: Bra so much, like I'm falling for him so deeply dude that guy completes me, I'm fucking suffocating without him here babe if I could I mean right now go see him I would Sane I would but unfortunately I can't, Mara why!?

Saneli: I know how you feel bruh, I miss Leo so much

Me: Pecks of dating gangsters

We laughed

Her: Yeah tough bitch

Hlali: Who wants Pizza!!

Me: Now you talking

Saneli:Yes

Me: I thought you were eating ice cream

Saneli: Hey!

Me: Forget I said anything

We started eating, stuffing ourselves with
junk food

-

I was woken up by my ringing phone, I
ignored it but it keep on ringing fuck! I took
it and answered

Me: Asupol funeral cover how can we help
you

?: Mbulelo

I quickly woke up

Me: Luh

Him: Hey baby, I call to check up on you

Me: Well im fine just missing you

Him: I miss you too babe, I love you okay

Me: I love you too

Him: I'll call you later okay

Me: Okay bye

We both hung up, this thing is killing me seriously why can't they just find this guy so we can all go back to our normal lifes and live normal like normal people bathong!

-Sorry I typed on facebook lite so yeah words limit

#Lulo

[09/05, 15:35] W: 26

-
-
-

°Lelo°

I woke up and went to take a nice relaxing bath, after 20 minutes I went out I wore red leggin and red adidas tee then my slippers then I went downstairs I found my family there already eating

Me: Good Morning Fam

Them: Morning

Me: What for breakfast?

Hlali: As you can see

Mom: You look better

Me: I just got a call from Luyanda

L'mom: Oh yeah that smile says it all

I smiled

Me: So plans for today

Saneli: No plans

Me: Mh that bad

We had breakfast while cracking up jokes then me and mom we went to wash the dishes after that I went to chill in my room since we have no plans so it was just me and my phone, I was busy downloading new songs then I came across Nicki Minaj's song with Chris Brown "Right by my side" now that describes how I feel

Me: It all come down to this, I miss your
morning kiss I won't lie I'm feeling it
I'm not living right if you're not right by my
side...

I fallen asleep listening to it

-!!--

I was woken up by someone kissing me all
over my face, I just fingered out that Hlali
probably revenging herself since I once do it
to her and she thought I was Siya

Me: Futsek Hlali!! I'm not falling for it bra

She laughs...No! That not Hlali's laugh but
no is it what I think it is? I open my eyes and
I was met by Luu's handsome face

Me: Am I dreaming?

He kissed me no im not, I screamed and hug him tightly oh my god I missed him so much, his smile, his kisses and lastly his smell..He's cologne just fills the whole room

Me: What are you doing here

Him: I miss my woman

Me: I miss you too babe

He smiles, that million dollar smile

Me: So when are we going back home

Him: Soon

Me: Arg!

Him: Don't worry my love

He kissed me

°Luyanda°

The kiss feels like it was our first time our lips meet and it is nothing but heaven. Her soft lips against mine, tongue exploring in sensation. I was feeling so hot inside and I know that in every minute I could no longer stop myself from doing what I've been wanting to do to her since few minutes ago, to make her feel how special she is and to assure her that my love is only for her

"Make love to me Luyanda" She whispered in my ear after long minutes of sharing a very special kiss. I smiled at her I could see lust and burning desire but above all the passion, without saying a word I took all our clothes off our body, whispered soothing

and sweet thoughts to her ear kissed her in the most sensitive parts, sometimes making her moan and arch her body around, its been a week since we become intimate and right now I had her right here with me.

Finally I combined our bodies into one and the minute saw she was kind of comfortable I started moving in and out first was very gentle, then faster and faster. She also started moving her belly and for that moment we made love in rhythm and lost counts of cums we achieved.

Her: You complete me

Me: I love you too

She peck my lips

Her: Do you think we can do this again?

I smiled my ass out

Me: Babe im about as ready for another round just now

I said looking at her with so much desire and she smiled with her eyes showing countless emotions love, lust, appreciation and most of all hunger

Me: You are amazing do you know that

Her: I know that I love you

She said smiling

Me: I love you more babe

Gosh people I love this woman with my all, just then my phone rang

Me: Arg! Black people and their bad timing

I check it and it was Dad, I answered it

Me: Pops

Him: Where the fuck are you!!!

Me: Umm to the safe house

L'dad: Are you crazy!!!!

Me: Woah before y'all eat me alive,

Dad: Let me guess Leon and Siya is there
with you

I scratch my head

Me: Yes

Dad: You better get your coloured ass here!

We found Gunz right hand man

I quickly get up

Me: Serious! Dad that great news, I'm
coming now

I hung up

Lelo: What wrong

Me: Nothing, but it great news

I quickly dress up I kissed Lelo goodbye and I went downstairs where I find the love birds

Me: Guys we have to go it urgent

Leon: Bra

Me: They found Sticks

Siya: Woah let go

They say goodbye to thier women and we left, we speed up to the warehouse in no time we were there, we flooded inside and we find Dad and Lelo's dad

L'dad: Oh so we set up rules and you don't

follow them, what if there was someone following you!!! Do you understand the danger you could have put the girls into!!!!

Just then Lihle and Khaya walked in

Leon: We were careful dad, so where is this guy

Dad: Let go

They lead the way and he was tied in a chair and the nigga looked really bad

Me: Come on we need this guy alive

Dad: We couldn't help ourselves

I took the bucket of water and splash him with them and he woke up

Me: Wake up

He look at me and chuckles

Sticks: Fire

Me: So are you going to tell me where is your boss or we should play a little

Him: I'm not a snitch

I chuckles

Me: Bomb can you get me that special box

Bomb: Sure

He went to get it and came back with it

Me: Can I be left alone with him

Leon: Are you sure?

I nod and they walk out..I thought of punching him but it was no use coz he already look bad, I took the knife from the box and stab his right thigh

Him: Aaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!

I make sure to twist the knife

He screamed

Me: Shut up you scream like a girl

I went behind him and held his neck real tight

Me: Where is Gunz!!!

He couldn't talk so I let go of his neck, he started coughing

Me: I thought I asked you a question!!!

Him: I...I..don't(coughs) know

Me: Do you wanna die?

Him: No please don't kill me

I took a chair and sit in front of him and I make him look at me using the bloody knife

Me: Where is Gunz?

He kept quiet for a while

Sticks: I don't know

I stabbed his other thigh with force

Him: Aaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!!!!

He was screaming like a little girl I stood up letting him scream for a while, he had blood all over as soon as I got enough of his screams I took a spanel and hit him on his big toe

Me: You still don't wanna talk

He spit out blood, nx I took my gun and shoot his right arm

Him: (crying and screaming)

stooop!!!!Okay...okay I'll....I'll tell you....I'll

tell you!

Me: Umh that was easy, talk I don't have all day

He kept quiet

Me: Okay you still don't wanna talk

I took a spirit from the box and pour it on his wounds and he screamed trying to untie himself, I then took my phone and went through my gallery I showed him a pic

Me: You have a beautiful wife and kids

Him: No no no please don't kill my family okay fine I'll talk on serious notes I don't know where he is but you can take my phone and I can call him

I search for his phone and I found it then I

search the number, I found it

Me: Dare try anything stupid your family dies

He nod and I call him and put the phone on his ear

Him: Sho bozza....yeah I have some information about Fire's family....yes I know where they are....okay shap I'm coming now

I hung up

Me: Well?

Him: His warehouse

Me: Okay

I untie him from the chair while pointing him with a gun

Me: Scar!!!!!!

He walk in

Him: Boss?

Me: Carry him and follow me

He did as told and we walk out, the guys were playing cards while smoking weed

Khaya: Finally

Me: Let go, he knows where he is

Dad: Are you sure he is not playing us

Me: No

I took the joint and puff some weed

Me: We need more men

L'dad: Let me quickly call my crew

He went out, after few mintes....L's dad men walked in ready....we didn't have any

plan since we don't know the house so yeah we smoke some weed and we all make sure our guns were filled with bullets

Me: Shit just got real!!

We all went out, we got inside our cars and we drove off, I was leading them since I was with sticks and he was giving me the direction....after an hour we arrive and it was surrounded by mans with guns....we all gathered together

Me: So Dad what the plan

Dad: We need the silencers to finish the guards first

Siya: That could be arranged

Siya, Bomb,scar and me we put on the silencers then we walked in shooting every

guard I think they were about 15 yes.....I
whistle and they came to us

L'dad: Okay we shoot everthing in our way
okay

We all nod and everyone took their
positions...I was with Siya we kicked the
door opened and gun shot were fired...we
shot everyone who is in our way

Siya: Shhhhh...footsteps

We leaned on the wall making no sound
then when the guy passed we shoot him at
the back of his head...We searched every
room until we found this room that looks
like an office, I went in alone and there was
no one until.....

"Put the gun down"

I slowly turned and there he was

Him: I've been waiting for you, you took your time

Me: I'm here now

Him: Put the gun down and kick it to me

I did as told then Siya came in

Siya: Hello Gunz and bye!

He shoot his legs and he fall down....out of nowhere someone started shooting and I fall down while holding my stomach with blood oozing out

Siya: Luyanda!!!!No

That all I remember then it was light out....

-
-

-

[09/05, 15:35] ~~W~~: 27

-

-

-

°Siya°

Hello, y'all know me..im Luu's
bestfriend..yes since kindergarten...back to
the story

I killed the guy that shot him then I went to
him

Me: Ntwana?....come on say something

Just then the crew walked in

Taima: What happened to my son?

Me:He got shot

L'dad: Take him to the hospital We will sort this out

I carried him and walk out..I got to the car and put him there then I went to my side and drove like a maniac..in no time I arrived and the poter quickly took him to the ER....I started pacing around I mean what if we lose him? but nah he is strong...nigga will fight

The crew walked in

Taima: He is okay

Me: They haven't told me anything

Taime: Damn!! What taking them so long!!

Khaya: Taime calm down

We all call Luu's dad Taima

Leo: So how do we tell the girls

Lihle: I don't know..all I know is that Lelo is going to skin us alive

Me: Yeah she will definitely kill us...so who will tell them?

We all look at the L's dad and Taima

L' dad: What? No!

Leo: Dad you are older

Taima:Okay it fine, we will go...

We saw the doctor coming in our way

Her: Luyanda Khoza

Taima:Yes?

Doc: Are you his family?

Taima: Yes, how is he?

Doc: He is fine..the bullet didn't cause any damages

Me:So he is fine

Doc: Yes he should wake up any time now

Lihle: That great...can we see him?

Doc: Yes but for few minutes

Taima: We will go and fetch the ladies

We nod and they walk away...Then we follow the doctor.....

-!-!-!-!-

°Lelo°

I was sleeping when someone decided to wake me up

Me: I'm sleeping!!!

Mom: Baby wake up

Me: Mommyyyyyy!

Mom: It serious baby

Me: Mah? Just talk

Mom: Get up

Me: I'm listening

Mom: Luu is at hospital

I quickly went up

Me: What wrong? Is he fine? Someone got hurt? Mom?

Mom: He got shot

Me: WHAT!!!! Mama no tell me you're joking

Tears just fall, Mom hugged me

Mom: I'm sorry baby but the doctors said he is fine

Me: I need to see him

Mom: Of course come let pack your clothes so that we can go

Me: We're leaving?

Mom: Yes

I nod and we got up and started packing then we finished and we walk out...Err'one was in the lounge with their bags..I greeted my father in law and my dad then we all

went to the car...I had my head rested on my mom's shoulder...I was crying, We got to the hospital and we rushed to Luu's ward and we find the boys there I just rushed to my man

Me: Baby

Leo: He hasn't woke up

Me: Why?

Khaya: The medication is strong

Me: Baby please wake up...I miss you Luu

Saneli and Hlali were brushing my shoulders

Saneli: He's going to fine babes

Me: I need him to wake up babe

Dad: Don't worry Princess

We sat there for few minutes then I saw

Luu moving his hands

Me: Babe?

He slowly opened his eyes, I could see that the brightness of the light was burning his eyes

Him: Where am I?

L'mom: Hospital baby

He look at me for while

Him: Who are you?

Me: Huh? What?

Mom: Leo call the doctor

He went out

Me: No no Luyanda please don't play like that

I cried

He looked at me confused

Him: Who y'all are?

...oh my god, Leo walked in with a doctor

Doc: He is awake

L'dad: Doctor what is happening, why is he asking us who we are? I thought you said he is okay

Doc: I seriously don't know coz there is no signs of brain damage...Sir are you sure you don't know this people?

He laughs

Luu: Yoh I'm just joking

Everyone let out a sigh of relief

Me: Are you crazy Luyanda you can't play

like that bra

Him: I'm sorry

Me: You like seeing me hurt neh?

Him: No baby I'm sorry

Me: You promised me that you won't get hurt?

Him: I know, I'm sorry

Me: But you promised me and you failed to keep that promise

L'mom: Forgive him Makoti

Me: I'm so mad Spanky

Him: I'm sorry Sprinkles....come here

I blushed

Me: No..not in front of everyone

Luu: Okay everyone out I wanna kiss my woman

They laughed

Hlali: Don't do anything....remember you're still at hospital

Me: Tsek

They all walk out...I went down and we kissed for what feels like forever! We both pulled out

Him: I wanna go home

Me: No baby, the doctor hasn't said anything about discharging you

Him: But I'm fine

He hit the emergency button and the doctor walked in

Doc: Is everything okay?

Luu: Yes when am I going home?

Doc: We still have to keep you here for two days then you can go home

Luu: Two days? No...can you make it tomorrow

Doc: Sir...

Luu: Can you!!!

Me: Jeez calm down

Doc: I'll see what I can do

Luu: Good

The doctor walk out

Me: You're so stubborn do you know that

Him: I love you

Me: Don't get it twisted I'm still angry

Him: I know you love me too

I smiled

Me: Never scare me like that

Him: I'm sorry

Me: I forgive you

We kissed

- - - - -

Me: What am I going to wear?

Luu: You're wearing enough clothes

Me: I have a towel wrapped around my
body

Him: I mean it suits you so perfectly, I've

never seen anyone who rocks a towel like you do babe..you the bomb!...the ish!

Me: Shut up

I decided to wear red kappa tracksuit, red kappa tank top, red socks, black nike push ins, red cap...Red is my fav colour I let my hair loose gosh I was swagging today. Luu wore his black and white kappa tracksuit, white tee, white socks, black nike push ins, black cap..wearing it backward..We were dripping sauce I tell you....we left for the mall, he said he is taking me out, spoil me....we arrive

Him: So what you wanna do first?

I wrap my arms around his neck

Me: I don't know but a kiss won't hurt

Him: Mhh

We had a slow short kiss

Him: Come on let go bowling

Me: Race you there

Him: You're on

I pushed him a bit then I ran like my life depends on it..when I turned to look where he was but I couldn't see him anywhere? When I turned back back I was about to bump to someone I tried stopping but it was too late..Bam! I laughed a little

Me: Oh my god I'm so sorry I didn't mean....

I looked up and it was Lesego

Me: Lesego

Him: Mbulelo....how are you?

Me: Me? Im....

"Woman you can't run like that"

Me: Uhm baby this is Lesege,
Lesege...Luyanda

Lesege: Awe

Luu: Sho

"Babe look what I got"

Sego: Babe this is Lelo and Luyanda...guys
this is my girlfriend Onica

Onica: Oh hey

Us: Hi

Me: Anyway nice seeing you again and
meeting you Onica but we gotta to run

Luu: Yeah let go now before we miss our
movie

Me: ouch I think I twist my ankle, I'm gonna need a piggyback ride

Luu: Really now

Me: Ouch ouch ouch

Jumping around with one leg

Him: Okay fine hop on

Me: Yeeeyii....bye guys

Onica: Bye

I jump on Luu's back and we headed to the bowling alley...dragging all sorts of attention to ourselves...we got there and we started playing with other people we found there, It was so much fun...After we went to the cinema and we wanted to watch a comedy movie...so we choosed

Mad Buddies....Now that movie is hella fine..after 3 hours it ended...We went out laughing

Me: Let's make this exciting

Him: I'm listening

I get closer to him and give him one of my wet kisses gosh every time I kiss him I instantly get wet...he has powers at making my knees weak and send shivers down my spine

I pull out

Me: Forget that..let's go eat so we can go home and get freaky

Him: I like the sound of that

We kissed a little

We walk to Mc'D....we sat down then we placed an order...it came then we ate while feeding each other

On our way home we were listening to music then my favourite song came on Nasty C- Everything..gosh I love this song

Luu: "In my mind I still revisit that day, the day we met at the mall? When you smiled at me, something in my stomach would crawl..

Ah shit, I still remember your outfit

What's embarrassing is that because it around me

Your jeans were a bit tight fit imaginary crown fit

And you keep it shinning like you can't

breathe without it

Ah shit, What kind of galaxy are you from?

Face beat, red-bottom shoes on

Me: "The way you turn me on got me
feeling a lot

Ask me what my name is and I kinda forgot I
must be dreaming

I get a feeling I can't get used to you

So can you come over to my house we can
stay up and talk

We can be who we are, in my house

We don't have to worry 'bout nothing

Cause I give you everything

Luu: "Okay little mama show me how you
stole my heart. I wanna feel that again, ay

Subzero I freeze up again. I hear the beatles
again, you thief in the brightest of day, me
Victim of third degree slay, God was playing
them tricks on that day, damn your beauty
ain't takinh no breaks

Me: Woah oh oh

Ooh ooh ooh

Yeah yeah yeah

I give you everything

The moment we walk inside the house, we
started kissing while undressing each other.
The kiss was so tense it like we're hungry
for eachother...he pick me up and I wrap
my legs around his waist and we walk up

upstairs. ?he gently put me on the bed, he played with my boobs...squeezing them while he's kissing me, he let go of my lips and went about sucking my neck, my hard nipples...I let out a soft moan, he went down leaving wet kisses down my belly bottom, he kissed my inner thighs then I felt him putting one finger, he fucked me while he's playing with my clit with his tongue. He muff me like his life depends on it. I hold on the sheets as I released my juices...he licked me clean

Him: Wanna taste your self?

He just kissed me...I felt him sliding in and I moaned loudly

He pull out and smiles at me

Him: You're so cute

I blush

He went in again and went about fucking my brain cells out..moans and groans filled the room or should I say the house...we both climax at the same time. We went on it for 2 hours...after that we were tired so we slept

I woke up by the sound of my phone ringing, I got up and went to look for it..I find it on my pants I took it and it was Lesego so late? swipe green

Me: Hey

Him: Hey Lelo

Me: Yes?

Him: Are you busy?

Me: No I'm speeping

Him: Can we meet up

Me: Dude it 8pm and you wanna see me..why?

Him: I can't say it over the phone, I need to see you

Me: Why Lesego? Just talk

Him: I really can't. ?

Me: Then I'm hunging up

Silent

Him: I still love you Mbulelo...you know I just got angry today seeing you with him all happy and lovey dovey...I miss you

Me: Dude are you crazy...you got a

girlfriend and I got a boyfriend no fuck
that...a husband bra!

Him: I seriously can't deal okay...I wanna be
the one making you smile like that

Me: That is never going to happen okay

Him: Did you ever loved me?

Me: No Lesego I just had a stupid crush
bra...it wasn't that serious

Him: That not true and you know it

Me: It is....I don't love you

Him: I want you to say that in my face

Me: Fine...when?

Him: Tomorrow...I'll text you the detz

Me: Okay bye

I hung up and went back to bed and doze off

-
-
-

LuloGang

[09/05, 15:35] ~~W~~: 28

Waking up in the morning, Luu was still sleeping I check the time and it 8:45 and I'm meeting up with Lesego in 45 minutes I went to take a shower I finished then I moisturised my body then I wore my undergarments, I decided to wear Camo trackpant, yellow crop top, yellow vans,

yellow cat eye sunglasses I tied my hair into a messy bun....I sprayed some perfume I went to wake up Luyanda...Damn Nigga can sleep

Me: Baby?...Luyanda!

Him: Yes

Me: I'll be back

Him: Where you going?

Me: Umh..I..I have a breakfast thingy with Saneli

Him: Okay Bye Love you♥

Me: Love you too

Him: Don't forget to take Scarla with you

He's my bodyguard or whatever

Me: Bye

I took my phone and headed downstairs...I
grap my car keys and went to Scarla..I
greeted him then I gave him the cars
keys...He doesn't talk alot and he freaks me
out...He droves me to mall I got there and
went to Mugg n Bean...I saw him and I
walked straight to his table

Me: Hey

Him: Hi please sit

I sat down..the waiter came and I ordered a
coffee and choc muffin then there was
awkward silence, so I decided to break the
ice

Me: So? Why did you want to see me

Him: You know why

Me: Look Lesego to tell the truth, back in

school used to have a crush on you...that all it was just a crush nothing more I didn't love you

Him: So you love your arranged husband?

I chuckles, then my order came and I started eating

Me: Yes..Nigga completes the LuloGang♡ ☆

Him: Wow

Me: I'm really sorry Lee

Him: Okay that hurt..wow my first heartbreaker

Me: Sorry

Him: But Mbulelo I really love you please

Me: No Please I'm happy with Luu

Him: Lelo...

Me: You know what? Coming was just a bad idea

I took my phone, I got up and walk away..Mxm! Nigga is crazy if he thinks I'm going to leave Luu for him, Yes! he's flames but my man takes the award! As I was walking I bumped into someone and my phone fall down

Me: What the fuck!!! Just pray that my phone didn't cracked the screen coz if the screen is cracked imma shoot your site less eyes!!

I said that picking up my phone thanks god it didn't crack

?: Still crazy

I finally look up and it was...NO WAY!

Me: Shut the front door and lose all the keys

Him: it is

Me: Mohau!

Him: Tjo! I wasn't missed moe

I chuckles and just hug him and he span me around

Me: OMG when did you came back?

Him: Few days ago

Me: I'm so happy to see you and angry at the same time!

Him: I have a good explanation for why u angry

Me: Okay so tell me then

I fold my hands looking at him

Him: I missed you Shawty!!!



[09/05, 15:36] ~~W~~: Continued♥

-
-
-

°Saneli°

Hii, I'm Sanelisiwe Arabella Nxasane...I'm 19 years old and I'm Lelo and Hlali's Bestie...now those two are my bitches...I live with my parents but they are never home..it always work with them I have a big sis (Nhlalenhle Nxasane 23) She's a qualified lawyer....I was at homw with my

sister...the rents went to Lisbon for a business trip...I woke up and went downstairs. ?I found Thandi making breakfast, she's our maid...she is my age, she came to work here because she didn't have money to pay for her university fees...so Mom offered her a scholarship coz she passed with 6 distinctions....I know she's very smart...and she will be leaving us this week to UCT

Me: Morning

Her: Morning Sane

Me: What you making?

Her: Just simple breakfast

Me: When are you leaving?

Her: Friday

Me: Ah I'm going to miss you

Her: Relax I will come visit

Me: That great

Nhlalenhle came down the stairs on her black bodycon dress, black beary there heels, laptop back on the right hand, hand bag on the left with car keys...

Her: My favourite poeple

Me: Mhh You're in a good mood today...Jordan gave it to you good I see

We laughed

Her: Shut up Mubiza!

Me: Mxm, O mubi wuwe lah!

Her: See you guys later

Us: Bye...

She turned to look st us

Us:Big sis

Her: Good!

Me: Mxm!

Her: Bitch!

Me:Pussyhead!

Her: I'm still older!!!

Me: Tsek!!

She laughed and cat walk outside...I had breakfast with Thandi then I received a call from Bae, I answer while smiling

Me: My man

Him: Cakes, How are you

Me: I'm good and you

Him: I'm good my love

Me: That great baby

Him: I love you

Damn! I melted

Me: I love you too

Him: I'm coming to get you Mamii

Me: Where to?

Him: Luyanda's house

Me: Okay babe let me go shower

Him: Ewllll, you haven't bath....it 9am!

I laughed

Me: Shut up Leo!

He giggles....No man! That gay

Me: Did you just giggle?

Him: No

Me: Mh mh mh that gay man

Him: Fuck u

Me: I love you too now bye!

I hung up smiling

Thandi: Mhhh

Me: What? Tee

Thandi: Love

Me: Why don't you have a boyfriend

Her: I don't have time to date, I need to focuss on my school work

Me: Okay Miss nerd...bye

I walk upstairs, I went to take a shower...I finished then I decided to wear black short,

red hoodie, red and white sneakers...then I put on my lipstick then I took my phone and I went downstairs...Leo texted me saying that he's outside, I walk out and I hop inside

Me: Leon

Him: Ouch Babii that cold

Me: Hey Babii

He smiled, he's so gorgeous

Him: Where's my kiss?

I rolled my eyes and I peck his lips then he started driving

Him: Did you miss me?

Me: Nop

I said that smiling while looking outside the window

Him: I know you did miss me

Me: Okay

Him: Sanelisiwe

Me: Yuuu Full name typa thing...Yes I missee you my love

Him: I'm glad

We finally arrived at luu's house...we went inside and we found the whole crew there, except for Lelo..we greeted them then we sat down...I sat next to Kay(Khaya) now that my ntwana

Me: So where is Miss Luyanda

Luu: I thought she was with you

Confused

Me: What you talking about?

Luu: She said she had a breakfast thingy with you

Me: Me?...I don't know about that

OMGee Lelo...you should have warned me jesuu!!!

Luu: Then where is she?

Me: I don't know...Hlali?

Hlali: Me neither

Okay!

Luu: Okay Lelo can't do that to me again

Siya: Relax Skeem maybe she went out with a friend

Luu: And she lied to me...



°Lelo°

After bumping to Mohau, we decided to catch up a bit...Mohau is my friend with Saneli and Mihlali...He left us in Grade 11 because his family moved back to Cape Town...We've been friends since grade 9...so yeah....I got home and the crew's cars were parked in the driveway...I just hope Saneli is not here or else I'm dead meat! I took a deep breath and I walk inside slowly while saying a little prayers...I open the door and I went in then I heard voices and there they were! In the lounge and fuck! Saneli was there oh my god!

Luu: Look who decided to come back from a breakfast thingy with Saneli

He said that while totally faking a smile

Me: Umh? Luu can we talk?

Luu: Something wrong?

Me: I'm sorry okay

Luu: Yeah nice being you...you just say you're sorry and everything will be okay

Me: Luu please

Him: What do you want Mbulelo

Ouch!

Me: I just wanna explain then you can get mad after

He got up and walk upstairs

Saneli: Ey mara nawe!

I took a deep breath before following him...I found him sitting on edge of the bed

Him: So where were you?

Me: Promise you won't go all crazy

Him: I'm not promising anything

Me: I was meeting up Lesego

Him: Wait...Lesego ain't the same guy we bumped into yesterday at the mall

Me: It him

Him: What the story between you too?

Me: Someone I had crush back in high school, but when he told me that he loves me it was too late because I had to marry you...So yesterday he called me telling me how much he loves me and that he hates seeing me with you...but then I told him that I don't love him and I only love you

I saw him getting angry

Him: Kuzonetha amaBullets (It will rain bullets)

Me: Baby calm down....So he wanted to hear me say that in face to face so yeah I had to do it....I told where to get off coz I don't love him...I love you Junior and I'm sorry that I lied to you...I knew that you were going to refuse so I had to lie...I'm really sorry Hlase....it will never happen again

Him:.....

He kept quiet while staring at me not blinking

Him: I forgive you

Me: Thank you Babe...

Him: Do you love him?

Me: No

Him: Did you even loved him?

Me: No babe...I just had a stupid crush

Him: Don't lie to me again okay!

Me: Yes sir

He smiled

Him: Come here

I walk to him and I sit on his lap, He kissed me so passionate. He lifted me up and gently placed me on the bed without breaking the kiss...he took off his clothes and my too till I was left naked...he was already turned on, he looked at me for a while then he kissed me again. Soon he

started leaving wet kisses all over my jawline all the way down to my cookie. He muffed the shit outta me. I have never felt so good. He did that until I felt my body vibrates and tangle up

Him: Let go

I let go and my juices released. He moved up and kiss me again. Soon I felt it tip on my cookie he broke the kiss and stared at me while he penetrated me deep. I screamed! He looked at me and smiled. He started penetrating deep and faster. He stroked with passion soon I felt him tense up and held me tightly

Him: Fuck! Lelo I fuckin love you!

I knew that he had just came. Juat when I

thought he was going to rest, he flipped me over and started again. His deep long passionate strokes. He was rough but gentle♥ He went on for like 3 rounds. I felt my cookie burn. He was now lying next to me breathless

Him: Fuck! Damn! Shit!

I smiled

Me: I can't feel my lower body

He chuckles

Him: Let go again

Me: You idiot...we have guest downstairs remember

Him: They will understand

Me: Damn Nigga you're always horny!

He chuckles

Him: I blame you

Me: Me? What did I do?

Him: You just have this sexiest body that I just can't resist

Me: Eh leave my body out of your problems...Let go bath

Him: Oh come on

Me: Just get up and carry me to the bathroom

He got up and pick me up...we had an innocent shower then I wore black leggin, black long sleeve lazy crop tee....Luu wore his black pants and black tee

Me: Copy cat

Him: Who dressed up first

Me: Whatever

We both put on black Socks then we walk downstairs and we found our friends there eating whatever

Hlali: Mmh you just had to do it

Me: What?

Leo: Take a shower

They laughed

Me: You guys are crazy...so what did we miss

Lihle: The migos was here

Me: Good thing we weren't here

Luu: Boys let go and buy booze....y'all sleeping over right?

Them: Yes

Hlali cleared her throat

Kay: Yes thanks Hlali for suggesting the sleepover thingy blah blah blah

Siya: Drama in one person

Luu: So lets go

Leo: It got you so energetic

Luu: What?

Saneli: The shower

They laughed again...mxm idiots

Luu just shook his head and they went out

Hlali: So you had sex

Me: Umh why do you ask

Saneli: The change of clothes and you took

long

Me: Jeez woman stop doing that

Saneli: What? We're just asking

I chuckles

Me: Weirdo!!!.....Anywqy I bumped into
Mohau today

They screamed

Them: When....how?

Me: Woah calm down...Like I said today...he
said he will be here for a whole month

Saneli: OMGeee we missed him like crazy!!!

Hlali: Yes! So when are we seeing him

Me: I will send you guys his new number

Them: Okay

Me: Anyway I'm hungry Asf!

Saneli: You are always hungry

Me: Shut up phela food is bae♥

Them: Whatever bitch!

I went mxm and I went about making my self fruit salad

-
-
-

#LuloGang♥ ♡

-LET KEEP THOSE COMMENTS COMING
FAM!♥

~See you on Saturday or maybe during the week with short insert

[09/05, 15:36] W: 29

-
-
-

°Lelo°

"Triii...Triiii" Oh come on don't tell me it
7am already...i switch it off and went back
to sleep

"Hebana! Mbulelo" That was Luu

Him: Dont test me Mbulelo Smith

Me: Whaaat

Him: Wake up you havd an early class
remember

Me: No i don't wanna wake up

i felt him.picking me up and walk with me to whatever, He put me down on the cold tiles and when i thought he was done he had to open cold water and they hit my body like hell

Me: Seriously Luyanda Khoza!!

He stood there smirking

Him: You gave me no choice

Me: Run!!

Him: What?

Me: Motherfucker i said run!!

He went out laughing, what a way to be woken up ..i change water into warm..i showered then i finished, i went back butt

naked and Luu was busy combing his hair on the mirror

Him: Are you begging me to fuck you

Me: Cant i just walk naked in my house without you thinking about sex

Him: Im just asking

Me: Leave me alone

I wore my CK underwear and i went to push him off the mirror

Him: What the heck!

Me: I wanna do my hair

Him: Wow

Me: What kind of a man stands on the mirror for more than 5 minutes

Him: Ah this man...My hair should always

look good okay

Me: That gay man

Him: I don't care, just as long as i look good

Me: Whatever

I did my hair with him behind me massaging
my boobs

Me: Move away from me, im so not
thinking sex right now

Him: Why?

Me: Im going to school okay? anyway why
aint you going to work

Him: Im going to check on my hotel and
club today

Me: Okay Mr boss get away from me

I pushed him with my butt and he groans

Him: Oh damn! Baby you just made it worse
I shook my head and i wore orange tracksuit
short, green tee...tucked in...pink Gucci
sneakers..blue cap and i was too cute and
hot

Luu: Is this all mine

He said that brushing my ass

Me: Yes baby this all yours

He smiled and peck my lips

Me: Okay baby i gotta go

He sulked

Me: Don't do that

Him: But

Me: You such a cry baby let me go...Bye

love you

Him: Uthandwa Ndim and baby when you done with your classes call me okay?

Me: I will, bye

i grab my bag and my car keys...i walk downstairs..i took a plum and i walk to the garage, i got inside my car and drove off to campus...i arrived i wasted no time...i walked to class the lecture walked in after 5 min...He gave us an assignment and he said a team work so he partnered me up with this white cute dude named

Jordan ..After class, i went to another then i meet up with my bitches at the cafeteria, i was stuffing myself with a chicken and mushroom pie..i just like

embarrassing my friends

Hlali: Mh mm mm Babes

"Hello ladies" oh it was Jordan

Him: Lelo can we talk

Me: skhbsjjnsj

I had a full mouth

Saneli: Oh she's saying about what?

Him: About the assignment

Me: almihebwkhhhabb

Saneli: She is saying...your place or hers?

Him: Hers

Me: kjejikwnnakknsammkk

Saneli: And she's saying that it okay but she must warn you that she has a crazy husband

and he's jealous too much

Okay i didn't say that

Him: Oh okay then you will text me your address then

Saneli: Your tens

He punch them on my phone and he left

Saneli: Ay sham mogul...like seriously

Me: Hey i don't eat to impress someone...i will the way i like..im a lady like that

Hlali: Eating manners bra

Me: Mxm..give me my phone

I took and call Luu..he answered on the first ring

Him: Mamii

Me: Papii where are you?

Him: At the hotel

Me: Okay im coming over neh

Him: Okay babe

i hung up

Me: I gotta go

Them: Okay

We hugged then i went out and i bumped into Lesege

Him: Lelo

Me: Lesege

Him: How are you?

Me: Im good n you

Him: Still repairing my broken heart

Me: Oh that good..bye

I walked away

Him: Lelo!

I turned and look at him

Him: Never mind

I nod and i walk to my car and drove to
Luu's hotel..i got there and i walk inside...i
went to the receptionist

Me: Hello

Her: Hello ma'am

Me: Umh im looking for Mr Khoza

Her: Oh so you're Lelo

Me: Yes

Her: Okay his office is on the last floor

Me: Thank you

I walk to the elevator and it took me to the last floor and i saw a door written "Mr Khoza" so i just went in without knocking, i find him buried in too much work

Him: Hey baby

Me: Hello Mr Khoza

He chuckles before giving me a kiss

Him: You look beautiful

Me: Do you always have to make me blush

Him: Its the best reward of the day

Me: Smooth player

Him: I know, it what i do

Me: Don't get cocky

Him: I love you

Me: I know idiot

Him: Duface

i gasped

Me: Ah no you didnt

Him: Yes i did

Me: Fuck you

Him: Right back at you

Me:

He laughed

Him: What wrong my love

Me: Tsek!!

Me: Don't be like that babe

Him: You know i hate it when you chill with niggas

Me: We will be doing our work not chilling

Him: Okay but if he try any shit, i will deal with him my own way

Me: Don't say that, you know this all yours

He pick me up and place me on the table, and he suck my neck

Him: All mine?

Me: Yes all yours baby

Him: Well i wanna have what is mine now

He kissed me while touching the right places...He pulled out and look at me with

small sexy eyes the ones that make me
wett

Me: Take me now

He kissed me while taking off my tee, he
cupped my boobs in his hands and went
about sucking the shit out of them...i throw
my head back as he continue sucking my
neck and boobs...leaving hickeys..nigga is
sure marking his territory ..i took off his
tee and run my hands on his abs ..He took
off my short and his jeans..he went down on
me, he open my legs wider..he kiss my inner
thigh before sliding down my panty...he
smiled at me

Him: Damn! You're so damn wet!

He said licking his lips...he slide in his middle

finger while still staring at me...i let out a soft moan..he gave a French kiss that left me wanting more he finally went down and eat my pussy like his life depends on it ..He got me going crazy Asf! , He always make me feels good...This nigga will be the death of me ...i finally released my juices..he took off his BVD and he was hard as a rock Esh Mara guys ...He rub his dick on my pussy lips ...I find my self moaning his name ..he slide his dick inside..a loud moan escape my lips..he started pounding so hard and penetrating deep and fast!..He fucked the shit out of me!..We reach our climax on the same time...he collapse on the chair while i collapse on top of the tablet breathing like i

own the air...Aftersometime we both get dressed in our clothes and my hair was messy

Him: Let me finish up here then we can go

Me: Okay

i sit on the couch while he's busy with whatever...he got done after 30 minutes...Then we went out if you could we guys we were the it couple ...We went to have lunch at Mc'Dee

Him: Let go shopping

Me: You don't value your cash neh

Him: Im spending on bae mos

Me: Uh okay

After our lunch, we started with our

shopping...we went to shop after
shop...shoe store, boutiques...I bought
dresses, jeans, sneakers, heel..im talking
about red bottom babes...bloody
shoes ...and he also bought few
clothes...after that crazy shopping we went
home...we took a long relaxing bath...then
we chilled in bed just talking, taking pictures
and videos

-
-
-

#LuloGang

[09/05, 15:36] ~~W~~: 30

-

-

-

°Lelo°

Waking Saturday morning, Luu was not next to me oh yeah he went to a mission or whatever but great i wont be bored because me and my bitches we're going to some hang out thingy in the hood. If Luu was here he wouldn't have allowed me to go so freedom . I woke up and went to take a shower alone ..i finished then i lotion my body then i wore my undergarments then i decided to wear a short denim play suit and sandals...i took my phone and i went downstairs in the kitchen and the girls were there

Them: Hey MaKhoza!!

Me: When did you arrive?

Saneli: Now

Me: Ay ngeke!

Hlali: So today we are going out

Saneli: Yes, i wanna get wasted!!

Me: Me too!, so what are you making?

Hlali: Sandwich, want some?

Me: Nah, clean after you done

Them: Yes Makoti

Me: Mxm

We were driving to the park, we arrive and it was packed. We went out we find a spot

to chill and we sat on our camp.chairs with cooler box in the middle...i took out a can and just savored the alcoholic flavour it bitterness...i had can after can i felt dizzy not drunk just dizzy but im good at keeping a straight face

Saneli: I'll be back guys

Me: Where are you going?

Saneli: To the loo

Hlali: Be careful

She nods and walk away

Me: Babes you stay im going to source out some weed

Hlali: Haha tell me if you find it okay

Me: I will be back with it

I got up and i walked around until i saw some cute guys with no girls around them. I decided to work my charm. i strut in front of the guys with a smile on my face actually i was pretending to be on the phone with someone

Me: Wait let me get something to write

I tap the guy who was staring at me

Me: Can i bother you please

Him: Yes

I smiled

Me: Can you write down the numbers i say okay

He took out his phone and i just said random numbers

Me: Thanks, I'll call her...bye

I switched the phone on and pretend to hang up

Me: Thank you, what your name?

Him: Im Jordan

Me: Thank you for being helpful and handsome too

He smiled and handed me his phone i copied down the numbers, i gave him his phone staring into his eyes, our hands touched and instead of letting go of me he gripped on my hand

Him: What your name

Me: Nina

Him: Nice meeting you, why don't you join

us if you don't mind

Me: I'd love to join

I sat down on Jordan's lap He introduced me on his friends, I was having fun smoking and behave and believe me the guys were having the time of their lives...I was now leaning against the car and kissing Jordan and he's a good kisser that i know for sure until he was pulled away and thrown across the grounds...i found Luyanda looking at me all angry

Me: What...are..you doingggg

He pick me up and placed me on his shoulder

Me: Oh hi boys..Bye Jordan

I was laughing my ass off

Me: Luyanda Tyson Khoza, my cute husband

Him: Shut up!

He opened the door and placed me down, i hit the door

Me: Ouch Luyanda you hurt me

He banged the door in my face and went to his side, the drive back home was just me singing non stop, when we got home he pick me up and he walk into the house believe me where he put me down in our bedroom i was freaking out, he gripped on my face making my lips pout

Him: Ever do that again i'll fuck you over understand ..now go clean yourself up

Me: I missed you

Him: Go take a shower

Me: Junior i want you

He pulled himself away from me, i just pulled him back...i kissed him, Luu is not the person to say no to sex, he unzipped my jumpsuit

Him: I hate what you did

Me: Im sorry

Him: Who was that boy?

Me: I don't know him

I wish i didn't say that cause he roughly pushed himself in making me gasp as they come, he held me by the neck and started thrusting in and out of me

Me: Luu please....Fuck Luyanda

Him: Who is that boy...don't make me ask you twice

Me: I...shit! i don't know

Him: Mbulelo!!!

Me: Im sorry...im sorry

He pecked my lips, he was busy kissing me this side fucking my brain cells out, he's busy chocking my life cells out

Me: Luyanda please stop

Him: Give me a name

Me: Im sorry..i didn't mean to

Him: But you did

He walked with me to the bed and just made sure he ruined my vagina still asking for a name but i ain't a snitch so i wont get

the poor guy beaten and believe me i paid the price for that all the pleasure had disappeared i was actually begging him to stop

Him: Why wont you tell me their names

He rolled beside me, i kept quite

Him: Mbulelo i could have hurt you so why not tell me

Me: I don't know

Him: Nxa, I'll run you a bath

He got up and put on his short and disappear to the bathroom...i felt so violated like crazy, i was even crying i regret asking him to fuck me. he came back

Him: don't even try it

Me: You hurt me Luyanda

Him: Do you blame me?

Me: Babe i said ii was sorry

Him: Stop crying Mbulelo

He pick me up, he put me into the bath, the water were so warm i felt sense of relief,

Him: What is wrong with you?

Me: Im sorry

Him: For what exactly?! drinking and smoking!!? kissing a boy!!!

Me: Everything

Him: Get up, I'll take you to bed

Me: Im sorry Luu

Him: I said get up

I stood up and he pick me up, he took me to bed...he wipe my tears away and covered me with a blanket

-'-'-'-'-'--"'

I woke up in the morning, i felt urge to throw up, i got up ran to the bathroom where i just threw up entire intestines it hurt so bad even my chest was killing me, im never doing whatever it is i was doing last night, i got up with a spinning headache and it hurt so bad, i went to the sink to clean up jeez i felt like an idiot i brushed my teeth and washed my face but why am i crying?

Luu: Stop crying

Me: Im sorry Luyanda, i don't even know

what i did last night

Him: You slept with a boh

I turned around to look at him and he kept a serious face...no no no what have i

become this is not me i don't go around sleeping with guys like this

Luu: Hey im joking you didn't sleep with him

He wrap his arms around me and rub my back...how can he play like that thou!

Him: Its okay

Me: I feel so.dirty

Him: Power of weed and alcohol

Me: Im sorry

He held my hands and smiled at me, he wipe my tears away

Him: I'll make us some breakfast okay

I shook my head

Me: Im not hungry i just want to sleep

Him: Then lets go to bed

Me: Why are you doing this?

He smiled and pick me

Him: I love you

He put me on the bed and went downstairs

he came back with breakfast which he

forced me to eat so i can drink the pill,

everything felt so bitter...i drank the pill i

hope this headache stop cause its killing me

right now...Luyanda got into bed and wrap

his arms around me

I was alone in the house, Luu had gone to

the office to get something...i was busy watching tv

"Hello Lelo"

a deep voice spoke behind me, i jump off the couch just to find Musa standing there smiling, remember him?Musa? Luu's friend(insert 6 or so)

Me: Hey eish you scared me

Him: Sorry

Me: Sure anyway Luu is not here

Him: I know i saw his car driving out

Me: Okay

Him: Im here to see you

Me: Umh why?

He walked straight to me, i move back and

he was smirking...i move back till i hit the wall, he was just few inch away from me, i could feel his breath on my face, he tried to kiss me but i look the other way

Me: What are you doing?

Him: Lelo...I love you

Me: What? you crazy get away from me

Him: Don't you feel the same way?

Me: No! i love Luyanda not you!

I wish i didn't say that cause he slap me so hard , and me being stubborn i return the slap...he picked me up and roughly place me on the couch, i tried fighting him off but he was.way too strong ...

Me: Aaaaaaahhhhhh!!!!!!....leave me

alone!!!

Him: Shut up! i know you want this too!!

I scratch his face and i kick him off me, i got up trying to hit the panic button but he pulled me back and punch me on my eye, i felt dizzy for a.moment

Him: You going to pay for scratching my handsome.face

Me: Fuck you!!! your face is nowhere close to being handsome so stop fooling yo.....

I was shut up with back hand slap i don't care, he can beat all he likes but im not going to.stop.fighting him off

Me: Leave me alone!!!

I poke his eye hard...thanks to Saneli who

forced me to do my nails now they are working...He went crazy for while and i manage to hit the panic button

Him: Im going to fuckin kill you bitch!!!

He said taking his gun and point it on me with his one eye closed now i was scared but i stood my grounds

Him: Come here

Me: Futsek you don't scare me!!!

He fired one shot around the house

Him: Come here!!!!

I slowly walk to him and he pushed me on the couch, he got on top of me smiling ...The next we heard gunshot and it was light out for me.

-
-
-

See you around 6pm

[09/05, 19:50] ~~W~~: Continued

-
-
-

°Luyanda

I was driving inside the drive way when I heard screams and it sounded like Lelo's voice, She's my woman of course I know her screaming voice . I quickly grab my gun and walked inside. And some bitch was on

top of her and my baby was fighting, I just shot him on the hand and he falls down, I quickly rushed to Lelo and she passed out and now I attended to the groaning bitch and it was...Musa oh I'm not surprise sham!

Me: Really bra?! AGAIN!!!! You messed with the wrong girl this time!!

Him: Oh bro don't do this

I took out my phone and call Siya, he took his time before answering

Him: Wasup??

Me: Get down to my house now!!, and call GT to come too

Him: What wrong?

Me: No questions Sniper!!!

I hung up

Me: You fuckin crossed the line bra!!

Him: She's a girl just like Akhani bro

Me: Shut up!!! Lelo is not just a girl, you hear me!!!?

Him: Fire....

Me: Shut the fuck up!!!!, baby wake up please

I shake her a bit

Me: What did you do to her!!

He chuckles and I shot his right leg

Him: Aaaaah!!! Fuck!!.....So what? You gonna kill me? Your brother over pussy

that's gonna leave you one day?

Me: Unfortunately I don't have a brother
but a back stabbing friend!!!

Siya walked in with GT

Siya: Dude what.....woah wasup....Musa?

Me: Sure GT, can you check up my wife

GT: What happened?

Me: I don't know, I found her like this

GT: Okay, I'll take her to the warehouse

Me: Be careful bra

GT: Fede

I kissed her forehead and GT went out with
her, now time for real shit!

Siya: Dude?

Me: He tried to rape Lelo

Siya: What!?, You don't give up dude...so what you wanna do?

Me: Kill him of course

Siya: For a first time I'm agreeing with you, Musa had been doing shitty things to us and the crew, firstly he disappeared for 9 months

Me: I bet he's been planning this all this time

Siya: Should we tell Lics and Kay?

Me: Yeah, but we can't do it bra

Musa: Thank you, I knew you have a soft sport for me

Me: Don't talk shit, I want you dead but I'm

not going to do it, you were once my friend

Siya: We should call DV

Me: Yes, he's perfect for the job

Musa: Dude don't do this please

Siya: Shut up bra, you know what we do to back stabbers!

Siya went out

Minutes later DV walked in and we did the gang handshake then we explained everything to him and he agreed. He took him and they left

Me: I gotta go to my wife man

Siya: I'll come later and check up on her okay

Me: Thanks bra for having my back

He hit me on the shoulder a bit

Siya: Don't ever mess things up with Lelo
bra

Me: I won't but she's the one who keep
messing things up

Siya: She was drunk and high bra

Me: If it was me, she would have left me

Siya: You should know to never mess with a
coloured girl especially Lelo

Me: I know, she's crazy bra

Him: I'ma hala at you later ayt

Me: Sharp Ntwana

We fist bump and we went separate ways. I
got to the warehouse and went straight to
GT's office, I went in

Me: Sure bra, how's my wife

GT: She's perfectly fine

Me: You mean, he didn't do anything?

Him: No, he beat her a little

Me: Thanks Gutter, can I take her home?

Him: Yeah sure, she's in your room

I nod and I went upstairs, I find her laying on the bed sleeping, My baby looked bad, her face was swollen , I brushed her eyebrows and she wakes up

Me: Baby....

Tears streamed down her cheeks

Her: Luu...Where.....

I hugged her tightly

Me: Shhh baby...I'm sorry

Her: He...He tr.....tried

It really breaks my heart seeing her cry like that

Me: I'm sorry baby...I'm sorry that I wasn't there to protect you, I'm sorry that you almost got raped because of me, I'm sorry for bringing him in your life baby I promise you Lelo you'll never see him again...I'm sorry my love

Her: No, it not your fault Luu

Me: But I'm the one who brought him to your life

She pulled out from the hug

Her: Babee, it ain't your faults you didn't

know

Me: I love you okay

Her: I love you more

Me: No I love you more, I know I never told you this but you everything I ever wanted, a female version of myself..hot,feisty,stubborn and you hardcore, and you one heck of a girl bra...and every time I look at you, I melt....I touch you and go crazy...I kiss you and I lose my mind I don't know what that is called...You're seriously doing things to me

Her: It called being in love idiot

I chuckles

Me: Well it feels good

She smiles

Her: Oh my god, you're making me cry

Me: I love you

Her: Again I love you more Luyanda

Me: No, I love you more and more

Her: Okay you win

Me: Come here

Her: Careful with my lower lip

Me: I'm sorry

I peck her lips

Me: You beautiful

Her: I know I look like a Zombie right now

Me: That bullshit, you're making me horny
right now

Her: Oh here we go again....

I laughs a little and I hug her tightly

-
-
-

[09/05, 19:50] ~~W~~: 31

-
-
-

°Luyanda°

Lelo: No please stop! Stop!! Noooooo!!!

Ahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!!

I quickly wake up

Me: Lelo

She cried

Me: It just a dream

Her: No..h..he was..just here right
now

Me: No baby, look at me...he's never gonna
hurt you again

Her:

I hug her tightly, she's been like this for 3
days now, and it hurts me seeing her like
that I wish there was something I could
do

Me: Baby I know you don't want a shrink
but you need one please

Her: I'll be fine Luyanda

Me: I'm begging you

Her: I'm not crazy Junior

Me: I didn't say you're crazy but baby
please

She turned around and she hugged her
pillow this girl is so stubborn, I mean she
doesn't want to eat, she talks a little, I
hugged her from behind

Me: Look, if I could take away how you're
feeling right now I would, I may not
understand it but please don't do this to me.
I don't wanna lose you baby

She turns to look at me as a tear drops

Her: I'm sorry Luu, I didn't realise that this is

affecting you too

She wipe my tears

Her: You can book Mrs Hudson

Me: Serious?

She nods

Me: Thank You

I took my phone and I called Mrs Hudson
and she agrred to come here

Me: She said, be ready around 12

Her: Okay

Me: Breakfast?

Her: No, I'm not hungry

Me: Not again Mbulelo

Her: Lu....

Me: I will go and make breakfast, you're going to eat you hear me?

She just stared at me

Me: Okay

I got up and went downstairs I found the whole crew occupying my kitchen space

Me: Y'all finishing my food

They laughed

Leo: How is Lelo?

Me: Same

Them:

Me: But, She agreed to meet up with Mrs Hudson

Saneli: That great

Me: Yeah, but it was hard to convince her, I had to drop a few tears

Kay: You cried

Me: Haha it ain't funny

Lics: No wonder your eyes are red

Siya: I thought you smoked weed or something

Me: Mxm, So Hlali what are you making

Saneli: Excuse you, in case you didn't notice I'm making something too

Kay: Drama in one person

Hlali: Anyway, There's eggs, beacon, tomatoes, Russians just simple

Me: And Saneli?

Saneli: Ain't it obvious, I'm making coffee

idiot

This girl

Me: Your girl Leo

Leo: What?

Me: Crazy

Saneli: Excuse you I'm still here

Me: Oh I didn't notice

Them:

Saneli: You Motherfucker!

Me:

Saneli: You're lucky you my best friend's husband, I would have long killed your annoying ass

Me: Ohw, Lelo loves me like this

Hlali: We don't wanna hear it

Me: Mxm, can you finish up my wife is hungry

" No I'm not" That was her

Me: Baby please

Lelo: I'm not hungry

Leo: Don't be like that Princess

Lelo: I don't want anything

Siya: Ntwana Please just eat something, I'll buy you those sneakers you wanted

Lelo: No

Saneli: Pleaseeeee, pretty pleaseeeee

Amigos

Lelo: I'm. Not. Hungry!

Me: That it! You're going to eat this food like it or not!!

Lelo: Okay fine, I will eat

Me: Good girl

We all gathered around the table and we eat, well Lelo took few bites but at least she ate something

"Baby!"

And she had to ruin my sleep

Me: Mhh

Her: Thanks for convincing me to see a shrink, tell you what? I feel much better

Isn't that too early

Me: That great love

Her: Yeah Thank You

Me: Mhh

Her: I love you vha?

She melts my heart

Me: I love you too

Her: Let go join the crew

Me: Okay

We went to join the crew and we chilled laughing, goofing around, It was really nice

Siya: So guys I've been thinking

Me: You? Thinking

Siya: Yes I got brains too and they function well

Lics: Well..

Siya: Shut up

Lelo: So what you've been thinking?

Siya: a squad vacation

Saneli: Woa...that a great idea

Siya: Yeah? I feel like we need to go and get some fresh air, coz lot of shit happened these past few months

Me: Actually it a great idea indeed

Everyone: Yeah

Me: So where?

Siya: I'm thinking Dubai coz I have a house there

Girls: You lie!

Saneli: Damn! Dubai that like every girls dream

Lics: So Dubai it is

Girls:

Lelo: When?

Leo: Right after we finish our exams

Hlali: Mxm that like a month from now on...

Saneli: Wuuu I can't wait to make those bitches on Instagram jealousy

Girls

-
-
-

°Lelo°

A week later, everything is slowly getting back to normal and the nightmares has stopped, I now sleeps peacefully . Mrs Hudson really did help me and my appetite is back I'm back to my old self, slowly but surely I will forget about this Shit and move on with my awesome life and we have started writing for our November exams

Luu: How many times must we tell you that we don't wanna get married at least not now

Me: Mh?

Mom: We don't care, you must get married

Me: We're still young

L'mom: We bound to get married please

don't be difficult on us

Me: We just wanna live a little, before we could be tied together

Luu: Yes, I mean we're already traditional married and we love each other so chances of us getting married are bigger but not now

Me: That right

Mom: You know you had to get married, in love or not in love

Yeah guys it true, me and Luyanda we don't want to get married now, we wanna wait...if we're meant to be together then I'm sure we're going to marry one day that if universe want us too

L'mom: We gave you this year and you

promised us that you're going to wed on 14
February

Mom: And Luu you even propose

Luu: Umh actually my dad bought this ring

L'mom: Same junior

Me: We're asking for another year or
maybe 2

Mom: Now you're crazy...you getting
married on the 14th and that's that's

Us:

Luu: Leave

L'mom: You're kicking us out

Me: Yes we are

Mom: Wow

Luu: Please

They got up

L'mom: We'll be back

Luu: Don't bother, we ain't changing our minds

Me: And don't bother telling your husbands because we still won't change our minds

They shook their heads and they walk out

Luu: You know they won't give up right?

Me: I don't care, bottom line is that we are not changing our minds,

Him: You're right baby, let finish our movie

We went back to the cinema room and we continued watching High school musical

1

Him: I hate it when my crush cries

Me: Excuse me?

Him: Gabriella, Troy is hurting her with all those things he said to the crew

Me: Did you just confess to me that you're crushing on Gabriella

Him: Oh come don't act like you ain't crushing on Chad

I smiled

Me: Weeeeelllllllll, of course I am, I mean look at those lips the smile, his eyes and the voiceee!!

Him: Mxm

I laughed

Me: Oh you're angry now? Well you started

it Mr Khoza Sir

Him: Stop making me jealous

Me: Ow Calm down baby, he's far away I will never get a piece of him

Him: Wow really and you were saying the same shit about Trevor Jackson

Me: Uuuuu that one, we're already married in my dreams

Him: Wow

Me: What? I just love them hot and sexy And then there is August Alsina, he makes me cream my panty when he sings

Him: Shut up

Me: Oh and I forget Holden from Liv and Maddie and Ryna Guzman from Step Up

All In

Him: Do you wanna die? Coz I'm about to strangle you to death

Me: Don't be shy, tell me your crushes

Him: Trust me, you don't wanna know

Me: Come on tell me

Him: Um okay.....Londie London

Me: Facecally she doesn't scare me but bodically damn! You're unfair

He laughed

Him: And oh Nicki Minaj

Me: Go fuck your self

Him: then there is Zendaya Coleman

Her beauty is crazy

Me:

Him: Oh there is Cardi B...Selena Gomez
Fuck! That one makes my heart dance

Me: I thought I was the one who makes
your heart Dance

Him: Not so nice to you huh?

Me: Mxm

Him: Who's laughing now

Me: You're not funny

Him: Yeah right Bay-bee

Me: Now you're Gunther

Him: Damn! You the one who made me
watch that Shake It Up Shiit!

Me: Haha and you know who else is my

crush there

Him: Let me guess Ty?

Me: Nah, Deuce I'm in love with his
eyebrows and how he speaks

Him: Well Zendaya is also there My Cute
slender

Me: Mxm

Him: And you're jealous

Me: Pssh no

Him: Yeah right and that why I like watching
K.C Undercover because Zendaya is there

Me: Futsek, you're even day dreaming

Him: I can't help it, she's too cute

Me: Excuse you, I'm still here

Him: I didn't notice, I'm too busy day
dreaming about my Zendaya

Me: You know what? Fuck you

He laughed like really laughing and I got up
and left him there

Him: Please run me a bath!!!!!!

Me: Go ask Zendaya!!!

Him:

-
-
-

LuloGang

[09/05, 20:02] ~~W~~: Insert 32

Girls Night Out!!

Me: Guys come on

Hlali: Serious I don't know where the boys are

Saneli: It like they disappeared on us

Me: Wow, where could they be? Coz their phones are off

Hlali: They are doing this on purpose

Me: Mxm

Saneli: You know what, let's go to a club

Hlali: Yesss!!!

Me: You know what? Yeah let's do it!

Saneli: Yes Girls Night Out!!

Me: Let go and get dress

Well the boys disappeared on for whole day, and we don't where they went and their phones are off , We finished dressing up, I was on my long tight playsuit, black heels and Saneli on my black short playsuit, black stiletto, and Hlali on my silk cream white matching short skirts and crop top and peach stiletto , We were the bomb! We did our light make up, got our sling bags, we went out , we ordered an Uber we heard a hoot and we went out, we hop inside and greeted

.

The driver dropped us at the club, we took pics first then we went inside, I was

packed it looks like I'm going to have fun here

Hlali: Heey Man, hit us with 12 shots

Barman: Okay

He gave us 12 shots, 4 each we gulped them down, enjoying that bitterness of alcohol

Me: Another round!!!

He gave us and we down them.

Saneli: What next!!?

Me: I want something strong, that will make blood rush !!!

Hlali: Me too!!!

He pour something on the glasses, I don't even know what is it , I took a sip and it

was arghh!! Tasted like red label

Me: Red label!!!?

Him: Yes!

Hlali: Ewl!

Saneli: Down it bitch!!

We finished, then he gave us a Bernin
blush , It just getting started!

Our favorite song played next and we went
crazy(In my feelings by drake)

Hlali: Let go show them how it done!!

We went to a dance floor, and we started
twerking doing all that shiit , I got tired
and I went back to the bar

Me: Barman! Pine twist please!!

Him: Yes ma'am!!

He gave the pine twist and my eyes
wondered around and oh he's gon get it!!
It was the boys and what makes me
angry is that there was girls there clearly
flirting with them, as for Luyanda Khoza!
I'ma kill him straight up, the girls came to
me

Saneli: Wasup?

Me: Lo..

Hlali: Am I being tasted or what!!? A bitch
on my man's lap!!

Saneli: WHAT!!!

Me: Let's go

We walked to them and you've could have

seen their faces

Me: Seriously!!!!

Luu: Mh..ba...wha...what..

Me: Shut up!!

Saneli and Hlali were busy too with their
mans

Me: So you disappear the whole day, and
I'm here worried about you only to find you
in a club!!!

Luu: Lelo, look baby...

Me: Shut up, I'm still talking!!

[09/05, 20:02] ~~W~~: Continued

Luu: Can we go talk in a private place

Me: Now you wanna talk!? entlerk
uyangijwayela straight up

Luu: Mbulelo!!!

He's face has changed to anger ohh I'm too
angry and too drunk to care to

Me: Nxa!!

Him: Don't you dare click your tongue on
me!!!

Me: Oh what!?!?, you're going to beat me
up!! oh I'd love to see you try

Luu: (clenched teeth) don't test me
Mbulelo Smith!

Me: Oh you don't wanna test me either
Luyanda Khoza

Luu: What are you even doing in the club!!

Me: And what are you doing here!! Where have you been the whole day!?

Him: I'm a man, you get to ask me about my whereabouts

Me: Hahah, very funny Mr Khoza!

He tried to touch me

Me: Don't!!!

Him: Baby please, can we go home and talk about this

Me: Leave me the fuck alone Luyanda!!!

Him: Please Sprinkles

Me: No!!

Him: Okay

He picked me up, like I'm a sack of potatoes,
I was busy screaming and slapping his ass

Him: Can you stop making noise, people will
think that I'm kidnapping you!!

Me: Put me down!!

He didn't burge!! He puts me down on the
car, he went to his side and drove away, we
got home and he was about to pick me up
but I back away

Me: Don't! I can walk on my own

I took off the heels and walked my drunk
ass inside the house, I went to take a bottle
of red wine and started drinking, Luu came
and snatched it

Me: What are you doingggg!

Him: Stop drinking

Me: Don't tell me what to do!! Give me that bottle or I'm getting another one

Him: Can we talk please

Me: I don't wanna talk Luyanda, now give me the bottle

Him: Nxa go sleep off that alcohol!

Me: No

Him: I'm not playing with you

Me: Nxa

He grappled my arm roughly

Him: What did I say about clicking your tongue at me!! As'ngajwayelani(Let's not step into each others shoes) Now go sleep before I make you!!!!

I walked upstairs with a tail between my legs

Him: I wanna find you asleep!!

Me: Mxm Asshole

Him: I heard that!!

I got to the bedroom and throw myself on the bed, angrily He's busy acting like he's innocent while I found him in a table surrounded by bitches and now he's busy shouting at me I heard him got in and I throw him a pillow

Me: Take a couch or go sleep in the guestroom

He chuckles

Him: You're not serious right?

Me: Do I look like I'm joking?

Him: Exactly what are mad for?

Me: Mh that you disappeared the whole day, phone off and that I found you with bitches on your side

Him: I'm sorry

Me: Out!!

Him: Baby it cold

Me: I don't care, now go!!

Him: Babe I..

Me: Get out!! [09/05, 20:02] ~~W~~: 33

-
-
-

°Saneli°

Me: Futsek!! Leon leave me alone!!

Him: Babee Please

Me: Don't!! So explain

Him: Explain what? I didn't do anything

Me: Oh really? Mxm open the door

Him: Okay I'm sorry but I didn't invite those girls

Me: That all!! You really shitting on me!!!

Him: Askies

Me: Oh you're angry now, haha very funny

I look at him getting angry like he didn't do

any shit And what makes me angry more is that he locked the door and I wanna go home, well we were at his apartment and I wanna go home!!

Him: Don't act all innocent in this, because you went to a club wearing like some sort of a hoe!!!

I slapped him so hard, I even felt my hand getting numb How dare he!!

Me: The nerve! The audacity! The liver
Lubabalo Smith How dare you call me a hoe!!

Him: I...

Me: Listen here Mr, these are my clothes okay, and I won't be controlled by you okay!!!

Him: Oh so it okay to show my assets to these horny niggas!! Heee don't test me
Sanelisiwe Arabella Nxasane

Me: Mxm, and it okay to chill with girls in the club!! Busy getting cosy to even think I was worried about you marn!!!!

Him: If you were that worried why didn't you call, text? And why were you at the club
Hee, can someone please slap him again for me

Me: Idiot I did call you, million times!!! But no you decided to off your phone for whatever reason! Where were you??!

Him:.....

Me: Open this door coz clearly you don't wanna talk

Him: Come here

Me: No I'm good standing here

Him: I wanna talk with you in my arms

Me: if you wanna touch me then go take 5
bath

Him: 5 baths!! Baby no

Me: Then don't touch me, your hands were
touching another bitch's waist

Him: Don't be ridiculous, I didn't touch her

Me: Open the fuckin door!!

Him: Okay fine , We were on the mission
we didn't wanna tell you because we knew
that you'll be worried more, Im sorry for
everything from disappearing to chilling
with girls in the club and I'm sorry for

switching off my phone, I'm really sorry
Moon(Pet name, because I light his dark
life his words not mine)

I smiled Aa My babie

Him: Do you forgive me My moon

He did something with his eyes, that turns
me on . He walked to me

Him: Please Sanleo wamii

He kiss me all over my face and I ended up
giggling

Him: I'm sorry Moon

Me: Fine! I forgive you

Him: Thank You Baby

He literally span me around

Me: Babe stop you're making me dizzy

He puts me down and he kissed my lips

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

Him: And never wear short things in the club okay

I nod

Me: Yes Sir

Him: Good, Now go take a shower

Me: Ahh, is that your way of telling me that I stink?

Him: Yes, you smell like a brewery falls on top of you

Me: You're so rude Mr Smith

Him: You love me like this Miss Nxasane

Me: Yes babe, change for who?

Him: No one my love

Me: I love you like this

Him: I know you do, now go take a shower

I stripped naked in front of him

Him: Damn! but baby really? Couldn't you just go get naked in the shower not in front of me

Me: You'll be strong

Him: No I won't be, now come here

Me: You said I stink

Him: Whaaaat? Me? I said that no I didn't

, He held my waist with his cold

hands, he shoved his tongue in my mouth and we began kissing, with him squeezing ass and my boobs, I took off his tee and I unbuckled his belt, I unbuttoned his jeans and pulled the zip down, I push the jean down and he was hard , I slide my hand in his boxers, and I grab his dick....he curses under his breath and he went back to kissing me while I was rubbing his hard dick, He pulled down my panty, he stopped kissing me and looked down

Him: Damn!! Shit! Baby you're on your periods

Me: What! Noo!!

I looked down and my white panty was reddish blood stains

Him: Wow this is so fucked up

Me: Tell me about it

Him: Come

Oh God why me!! Not when I'm this horny , he picked me up in bridal style and walked with me to the bathroom, he puts me down and he opened the tap in the bathtub

Him: I need to go and buy you pads

Me: Okay

Him: Love you

Me: Love you too, and please buy the period pain pills

Him: Okay babe

He kissed my cheek and he went out.....

-
-
-

°Lelo°

I was still enjoying my sleep when I felt the sudden urge to puke. I got up and tried getting out of bed but Luyanda was holding me like I'm going to run away, Wait...

Ho..how...mxm I don't have time for this, I tapped his hand and he just groaned I don't wanna swallow this saliva in my mouth coz I'll throw up before I even reach the bathroom, so I slapped his hands repeatedly and he woke up

Him: Huh?

I indicated to him to let go off me

Him: What?

Me: Move!!

I was mumbling, he let go of me and I quickly stood up, I tripped and fell on my knees, Luu rushed to me and helped me stand up

Him: Are you okay?

Dump question!! I nod holding my mouth and I point at the bathroom

Him: Come just don't puke on me

He picked me up and he placed me down and I get on my knees and just released all the shit I had in me

Him: You okay

Me: Do I look okay to you

Him: I'm just worried

Yeah you could see the worry on his face

Me: Get out and I'll be fine

Him: I can't leave you like this

Me: Then stop asking stupid questions

I got up balancing with the toilet sit, I flushed it down, I went to wash my mouth and my face. I went back to the bedroom and I realized that I tripped over his sneakers , I always preach the same thing to him, don't put your shoes anywhere you want Nigga doesn't listen for real!

Him: I'm sorry

Me: What for?

Him: For not putting my shoes in the shoe

closet

Me: Mh

Him: And I'm sorry about yesterday, I didn't mean to leave you all worried, I'm sorry I didn't tell you where I went, and I'm sorry about the club shit....Me and the guys we went on a mission and we didn't wanna worry you guys so we decided to not to tell you coz we know how'll can get...I'm sorry baby

Me: It okay Luu

Right now, I don't have time to argue with him and I know he's telling the truth

Him: Are you sure? You forgive me?

Me: Yes Luu

Him: Say yes Luu wamii

Me: Yes Luu wamii

Him: Thank You baby, but more importantly are you okay? You look like you're sick

Me: I'll be fine, I just need painkillers and to sleep the whole day

Him: I'll get them for you

Me: No! I don't wanna find myself horny

Him: But I got rid of those pills babe

Me: You'll never know

Him: Whatever

He went out, I got inside the bed covers...Luu came back with a bottle of water, he gave me the pills and I gulped them down with water.

Him: You're hungry?

Me: No

Him: Mam' Pat made a breakfast

Me: I'm not hungry, I will eat when I woke up

Him: You promise?

Me: Yes baby

Him: Okay sleep my egg

Me: Haha

He kissed my forehead....

Him: I love you

Me: Me too

Him: Hey!!

Me: I love you too Mr Khoza Sir

.....

[09/05, 20:02] W: 34

-
-
-

°Lelo°

"iPhone ringtone wakes me up, I mean like seriously!!"

Luu: Can you get my phone

Me: Argh!!

I took it, and swiped green

Me: Don't you sleep!! It freaking 5am in the morning!!

#: Umh Hi

It was girl voice with an ascent

Me: Hii, what do you want?

Luu: Stop shouting my people like that

Me: Oh I'm sorry Miss, how can I help you

Her: Is this Darien's phone

Me: Yeah

Her: Can I speak to him

Me: He's busy

Her: I won't be long

Me: Just leave a message

Her: I can't, I really need to talk to him

Me: Luu, someone wants to talk you

Him: I'm busy, whatever it is it can wait

Me: Sorry Miss, he's really busy so just leave a message

Her: Oh okay please tell him that his wife Bella called and tell him that I'm coming back soon

My heart stopped beating for few seconds, A lump formed on my throat I don't know if it me or that woman just said she's Luu's wife ..I cleared my throat

Me: I..I will let him know bye!

I hung up! With tears streaming down my cheeks, yeah call me crybaby I don't care..Luu couldn't see me coz he has his back on me busy typing on his laptop sitting on the dressing table. I don't know what came over me but I just throwed away his

phone and it collided with the wall that
when he turned and looked at me with a
shocked face

Him: What the.....Wait why u crying?

I looked at him with blurry eyes

Him: Baby what wrong? Who was that
person

Me: I don't know, you tell me

Him: How? Coz I don't know, What wrong?

I cried

Him: My love what wrong? Why u crying?
Who was that person?

Me: I...I..need to go

Him: No you're not going anywhere until
you talk to me...Who is she?

Me: How do you know it a she

Him: Because you said Miss

You're so stupid Lelo

Him: Tell me?

Me: I...Tell me who is....

Him: Who?

Me: Bella!!

His face looked rather shocked, so he knows her

Him: Who is that baby?

Me: So you're just going to pretend like you don't know the bitch!!

Him: I...I don't

Nx! I took a pillow and threw it to him

Motherfucker ducked it!!

Me: You don't know who is Bella!?

He nods, I threw a side lamp at him and he ducked it, it collided with the wall and it broke into pieces

Him: Can you please stop being so violent on me!!! I never threw things at you when I'm angry and I never laid a hand on you!! So why you being so violent, you could've hurt me!!!...Stop!! Coz it won't end well

Me: Fuck you!!! Why you lying to me!!...You seem to forget that I know you and now you're lying!!

He kept quite

Me: Talk marn!!

Him: I don't know her

Me: Bitch even called you with ya second name And she has a Mexican accent maybe that will refresh your mind

Him: I don't

And he's lying again , I got up from bed and I went to the bathroom, I took a shower I finished I went to moisturize my body then I went back, I wore black sweatpants, black vest, black hoodie, black socks, black Nike slides..I took my car keys

Him: Where are you going?

I ignored him

Him: No baby please let's talk about this

Me: Leave me alone!!

He blocked my way

Him: Please

Me: Out of my way!!

Him: Please don't leave, Baby

Me: Who is Bella?

Him:.....

Me: See? Move!!

He slowly moved....I walked downstairs... I
went out and I drove to Siya's apartment

•

•

•

°Bella°

Me: A bitch answered his phone!!

Melinda: What did expect? It been 3 years

Me: Three years or not, that my man okay

Her: Not anymore, you lost him the day you decided to be a model

Me: No! Darien loves me okay

Her: Now you sounds crazy, he is no longer yours!! Stop being crazy

Me: I'm going back to S.A and I will get my man back!!

Her: I don't see you succeeding, I mean have you seen him and his girl, they are drippin sauce on Instagram

Me: You not being a friend right now

Her: As a friend I'm being honest, He's a man and he moved on you can't just break

them off because your thing with Marcus didn't work out

Me: You're so boring

Her: That because I'm telling the truth and the truth hurt!

Me: You know what, get out!

Her: You can kick me out all you like but Darien ain't yours babes!

Me: Out!!!

She went out and leave me alone, I need Darien back I don't care if he's in love with someone but I will get him back, because he's mine!!

-

Anyway my name is Bella Martinez, I'm 22

years and I'm a full-time model, I currently live in Mexico but I'm from South Africa and I dated Luu when we were still in university, we dated for 1 and half until I moved to Mexico because a job I got, and Luu was never home since he was studying at Harvard and we would see each other on holidays, we grew apart when I moved to Mexico and ever since I've never seen or speak to him. I got a boyfriend but now we separated and I want my man back! I know I might sound crazy but Darien is mine!

-
-
-

°SIYA°

Lelo was knocking on the door like crazy and it sounded like she was crying, Hlali quickly went to open and Lelo just threw herself in Hlali's arms

Hlali: Shhh..what wrong friend?

This is written Luyanda all over it , She cried for a long time and she calmed down

Hlali: Tell me baby, What wrong?

Lelo: Luu..

Oh I knew it!, I took my car keys and I drove to his apartment, I barge inside and he was sitting in the lounge drinking whisky

Me: What have you done man!!

Him: Siya please not now!

Me: Udale ziphi?(what did you do)

He throw his head back

Him: I think Bella is back

Me: What!! I need a drink

I pour my self a whisky and I gulped it down
it one go

Him: Yep! She called and I asked Lelo to
answer the phone and I don't know what
she said to her and worse I lied about
knowing her

Me: Are you dump!!

Him: Don't!

Me: Don't tell me you still love her

Him: Mxm, No I don't

Me: That good, and you know that girl is

crazy she might kill Lelo

Him: Then I have to find her first

Me: And do what?

Him: I don't know but if she dare try to kill Lelo, oh I'm going to kill her straight up

Me: Damn right, and this girl can't just ruin our squad vacation you hear me

Him: Let find her first

Me: And go apologise to Lelo before her dad kills you

Him: I'll try

Me: Don't try, do it!!

Him: Okay fine dad, let's go

We got up and we drove back to my house, we arrived and went in, we find Hlali is in

the kitchen

Me: Babu, where is Lelo

Luu: Yeah, I need to talk to her

Hlali: And she doesn't, so stay away!

Luu: Hlali please

Her: No!!

Luu: Siyabonga

I shruggles

Me: Babe...

Her: Shut up Siyabonga, And wen Luyanda,
Lelo doesn't want to see you so please give
her a space

She took the tray and went upstairs

Me: You messed up big time

Him: I need a drink....

-
-
-

[09/05, 20:02] ~~W~~: 35

-
-
-
-

°Lelo°

Hlali walked in with a bowl of fruit salad, I had now calm down a bit, but still I don't

wanna see Luu, coz nigga lied straight to his teeth. I'm beyond hurt I feel like killing him Yerrr! Sometimes Luu can be annoying I mean why lie to me when his bitch just told me that she's his wife . Right now I hate the fact that I love him and I miss him even thou it only been like what? An hour or two . Luu is just that type of a guy you would leave your 10 years marriage just for him . But I'm not just going to let him go just like that, never! HE IS MINE!!, Imagine being hit Ka stina by a Mexican potato . Nx never, Luyanda Khoza is mine alone I won't share my man with some Mexican bitch . If someone has to die, so be it . Me and him we're so far from over, we're still going to slay, flex .

We're still going to make them bitches eat
pap with a straw .

Hlali: Babe are you okay?

Me: I will be

Her: I'm sorry

I nod

Her: He's here and he wants to talk to you

Me: No I don't wanna talk to him

Her: I told him just that

Me: Thank You

Her: Eat something

Me: No I'm not hungry, I just wanna kill
some bitch

Her: Don't talk like that

Me: No it time I use my gun

Her: Lelo, you're not like babes

Me: I went to Russia for a reason

Her: No no no, that was just for your protection

Me: You're not helping

Her: I am, babes get those evil thought of your mind now

Me: Mihlali you don't understand, Luu is first guy I've ever love like this since I started dating, he makes me feel some tupa way I can't just lose him to some bitch

Her: I do understand babe

Me: No you don't, I gave him my virginity do you think I'm just going to give up just like

that

Her: I...

Just then Saneli walked in, wearing PJs

Her: Oh I'm so sorry babe, I heard what Luu did

She hugged me tight

Me: I'm fine Saneli

Saneli: No you're not, We need to teach this bitch a lesson

Me: Thank you, at least someone understands me

Hlali: Mh Saneli just to be clear, you're not talking about guns and killing right?

Saneli: Nah I wasn't but that actually a good idea

Hlali: Oh No

Me: Come on Hlali, remember you're a gangster's girlfriend... Those training in the basement need to come in handy

Hlali: Maybe you're right, I'm just used to beating up bitches not killing

Me: Well, welcome to the real world

Hlali: Are you ready to talk to him?

Me: I don't know

Saneli: Don't worry about him, Leo punched him a bit

Me: What no! Are you sure

Saneli: He was on top of him

Me: WHAT!! No!

I quickly got up and run downstairs to the

lounge and I found them there, Luu was on the floor and Leo was breathing fire, I quickly went to Luu

Me: Oh My God! Lubabalo!!!

Leo: Don't start with me!! No one hurt my sister and get away with it!!

Me: See! This is why I didn't want to tell you

Khaya: No he deserve it

Me: Shut up Khaya!

Lihle: It true!

Me: You'll shut up!!....Luu are you okay?

Him: I'm fine

Me: No you're not, look at your face..get up

I helped him get up, don't look at me like

that guys I care so much

Me: Look guys I appreciate you guys for caring but I think me and Luu we're going to sort this out as a couple

Siya: Are you sure?

Me: Yes, Thank you. Hlali can you go get my things

She went up and came back

Me: Thank you, I'll call you guys if I need you

We walked out and I drove us home, I don't even know why I'm helping him but I guess the love I have for him is too much . We got home and we walked inside the house, he went to sit down and I took the first aid kit and helped him with his wounds, Leo really did a number on him

Him: I'm sorry

Me: Lift your head up a bit

Him: Lelo please I'm really sorry

He held my hand, here we go again..tears filled my eyes

Me: Why lie Luyanda? Why?

Him: I'm sorry babe, Yes I know Bella, we dated years back, we were doing the long distance relationship coz she was here and I was in Harvard, We grew apart when she accepted a modelling job in Mexico, since that day I never spoken to her or even see her, I'm really sorry

Me: Why did you lie then?

Him: I was just shocked

Me: So for how long?

Him: We dated for a year, and she has been gone for 3 years

Me: What! Is she crazy...Is she really your wife?

Him: What? That bullshit!

Me: Do you still lo... love her?

Him: No, I love you remember, you're my everything... You're the only woman for me I love you and only you not anyone else...I'll never do that to you babe, My Sprinkles

Me: I need to go study for my next exam

Him: Don't do that to me please

Me: Can I use your study?

Him: Mh sure

I got up

Him: I love you

Me: Me too

Him: What happened to I love you too

Me: I love you too

I walked to the bedroom, I took my bag and I went to the study, I plug in my earphones and I started studying. Like it or not I gotta study and become the best doctor in the whole world , as if It good to dream big . Luu walked in with his laptop

Him: I just came to finish off some paper work, I won't disturb you

I nod

Him: Can you at least speak

I look at him

Him: Sorry, I'll be quiet

I went back to my books after few minutes
his phone rang . He looked at it then he
pushed it to me

Me: I'm not your receptionist you know

Him: I'm giving you a job come on

I took it and answer

Me: Luyanda's phone hello

Caller: Why do you always answer Luu's
phone

Me: What do you want Bella

I heard her mumble a few things, I don't care really

Me: So what do you want

Her: Where is Luyanda?

Me: I ate him up

Her: Tell him to call me

Me: For what and who and why?

Her: Just tell him that I'll be in Jo'burg very soon

I exhale loudly

Me: Piece of advise if I were you I'd stay away from Luu cause I'm really not in a good mood for his exes so asemblief Mexican chillie stay away understood

I hung up and sat back

Him: What did she want?

Me: Why didn't you answer and find out

Him: Sorry

Me: Whatever, just don't disturb me again

Him: Okay

He took off his tee and he was left half
naked Oh he's doing this on purpose
bloody sex freak but I miss him Oh
come on Mbulelo remember you're angry
at him, don't let his sexy, yummy delicious
body get to you Oh how I wish my pussy
would stop itching Stupid! I started
fanning myself oh my god I need serious
help, Is this how love portion works?

Him: Are you okay babe?

He bite his lower lips in a seducing way. Oh fuck Bella! Fuck being angry! Fuck everything I wanna bounce on that dick

Him: Come here

I cleared my throat

Me: No

Him: Are you sure, I mean it just too hot here...hot

Nooo!, Fuck You Luyanda!! He winks at me, oh my cookie is throbbing wet , Why does he has so much effect on me

Him: Oh fuck this! I want you and I know you want me too

He got up and came to me, He pick me up and I wrapped my legs around his waist, he

pinned me on the wall and I breath out, He kissed my neck busy nibbling on it I gasped and he puts me on the sleeper couch, he kissed me and I responded to him and just moved my legs wider apart giving him space to position himself over me, he pushed down my pants down and just started kissing my neck, leaving love bites everywhere. Things got heated, We were both naked, he sucked my boobs. I moaned not wanting him to stop

Him: Let's take this upstairs

Me: Let's do this here

He smiled and he had this big grin on him, he kissed me so good I don't know how we landed on the floor. He slowly entered inside of me. I got closer to his ear to moan

and whisper

Me: I want it hard and fast

Him: Your wish is my command

He went inside hard and fast. I moaned uncontrollably,

Him: moan my name louder baby

He banged me so hard

Me: Juniiioorr!!!!

right there we were having sex on the floor in the most amazing way...

[09/05, 20:02] ~~W~~: 37

-
-
-

-

°Lelo°

Me: Junior no..come on stop..someone is at the door

We were busy hitting it off on the couch

Him: He or she will come back after we're done

Me: Dude, get off me

Him: No! Now kiss me

He pout, closing his eyes

Me: It might be important

Him: It 8am for fuck sake!!!

Me: You're trouble person

Knock!!!

Me: I'm coming!!...Luyanda marn, get off!

He pull out, and get up

Him: It hurts

Me: You'll live

He wore his boxers and I covered myself with a fleece, and we both walked to the door, and Luu was busy hugging from behind and kissing my neck

Me: Stop..Luu marn

I open the door and there stood a slender chick

Me: Umh, can we help you?

She chuckles an evil one

Her: So you're Lelo?

Wait okay I know that voice, that Mexican accent oh please don't tell it who I think it is

Luu: What are you doing here Bella?

Me: Bella? So you're the bitch who keep calling my man non stop, So what do you want?

Her: I'm here to see Luyanda not you

I attempt to walk away but Luu pulled me back

Me: Luyanda I don't have time for your Alien exes

Luu: So tell me Bella why are you here?

Her: Like I said I need to talk to you alone

Me: Oh babes I'm not going anywhere so you better start talking

Luu: Wait babe, why should we waste our time talking to her while we can go and proceed with our...you know

Me: I'm still asking myself why am i still standing here and listening to this alien talking shit

She was about to slap me but Luu hold her hand twisting it

Her: Ah Luu you're hurting me

Luu: I'll do more than that if you ever I mean ever! Lay your bitchy hands on her trust me I'll do more than twisting your hand

He get closer to her

Him: I'll burn you alive, you hear me!!!

Her: Ouch!! What is wrong with you Darien

Him: I said do you hear me!! I don't love you Bella!! I moved on! You should do just that and you'll see....now go and never come back!!!

Her: No we need to talk..Let go of my hand

Luu: Why come here to ruin my life? I don't Love you okay! Go back to Europe and live your life. I won't let you ruin what me and Lelo have...I love Lelo whole heartily okay..and you can't ruin that

Her: But..I..I love you Luyanda

Me: Heeee babe, just let me kick her ass please

Him: You're not going to do that my love,
she's ain't even worth your energy and
wena Go shove that love you have for
me in your ass and go deliver it somewhere
trust that love will disappear like a thin
smoke

Her: I fuckin love you why can't you
understand that

Luu: Understand what? Stop shitting with
your mouth, you and I are OVER! It Luu and
Lelo all the way...Now GET OUT!!

Her: I'll be back

Me: If you wanna die, come back at your
risk

She walked her flat ass out such ugliness
in one person yoh ke disaster

Me: Really? Were you that blind when you asked her out

Him: Hey don't judge, I never judged you about your exes

Me: Well atleast mine don't rock up from nowhere and ask for love back

Him: Leseego!?

Me: Jeez! He's not my ex for fuck sake!!

Him: Same thing!!

Me: But she continue doing like this, trust me I will turn into being a murder

Him: So what I am hearing is that you would kill for me

Me: For you I would kill thousand of people

Him: Mhh My gangster Queen ...So

what should we call you...Mh Firekazie

Me: You're crazy Spanky

Him: I know and you love me like this

Me: Unfortunately...

Him: Stop! I love you baby

Me: I love you too Luyanda

He peck my lips

Him: Now let promise each other....We will never let Bella get between us

Me: I promise

Him: That great My Sprinkles

Me: Pinky swear Mr

Him: That girl's things

Me: Uh-huh come Luyanda pinky swear

Him: Urrgh! I pinky swear

We did the pinky swear thingy

Him: We're stuck together?

Me: Of course babe..no bitch gonna break us up

Him: Yes! I love you Mrs Khoza and I can never get tired of saying that!

Me: Uh I just love you Mr Khoza Sir

He chuckles and he kissed my nose

Me: Wake up babe....you going to be late for work

Him: Ain't going

I pulled the blanket away

Me: Tell me you joking please...Luyanda
wake up

Him: I'm not going to work leave me alone

Me: Luyanda!

He snored so hard, he was really sleeping. I
don't care I just poked him and pinching his
mouth. He groans but I just continue poking
him till he caught my hand

Him: Will you just let me sleep? Just me
sleeping I don't think I'm hurting you am I?

I smacked his but

Him: Jesus woman, why didn't you go to
school again?

Me: I finished writing my exams

Him: want a job?

This time he had his eyes closed

Me: No noe wake up

Him: I'm not going to work

Me: You know wha....

My phone disturbed me, it an unknown number

Me: Lelo, hello

Caller: Hey Lelo it DV, can you come to the warehouse now

Me: Why?

DV: Just come quickly... Fire is also here

Me: Hu ?

DV: Hurry Up!

He hung up

Me: What just happened?

Luu: What wrong?

Me: I just got a call from DV and he said I must go to the warehouse and you're also there

Him: Wait what!?!...This is written Bella all over it

Me: How?

Him: It her brother, so this means that they are working together....DV is betraying me hee(chuckles) Clearly he doesn't know me , You will go babe then me and the crew we will follow right after you and burst their little plan

I nod.....

-
-
-

To be continued

[09/05, 20:03] W: Continued

-
-
-
-

°Lelo°

We finished dressing up, we were matching..
We were wearing black ripped denim
jeans,black tee printed "Ice Gang" leather

Jacky, black timberland boots, he wore a black bunny and I just tied my hair. We looked Fly

Him: You're ready?

Me: Yeah but one more thing

Him: What?

Me: My gun

Him: Are you sure babe?

Me: I am, bitch want to kill me so I gotta kill her first

Him: I don't want you to become someone you're not

Me: It not like it will be my first time

Him: What happened in Russia was just a test Lelo

Me: Test or not, I killed an human being
Luyanda

Him: Okay Fine

He went to the safe and took it out then he
gave it to me

Him: Carefully it loaded

Me: I know how to use a gun Junior again it
not my first time!

Him: Okay okay

I put mine at the back of my waist, we
walked downstairs and the crew was
already there even Loyiso wow it been a
while

Me: Hey guys

Them: Hey

Loyiso: Long time kiddo

Me: Hahaha you're just 6 years older than me

Him: Still I'm older

Me: Whatever

We hugged

Lics: So what the plan?

Luu: It easy, Lelo just need to go inside there, then we are going to follow her after 3 minutes

Me: You know it will take them only 30 seconds to kill me

Leo: Don't tell me that you're scared of this little bitch

Me: Pssh No, why would I be scared of that

Mexican potato

They all laughed

Kay: Really, Mexican potato?

Siya: No wonder they wanna kill you, you're too forward

Lics: And crazy

Me: Shut up before I kill you

Loyiso: This girl Mara Luyanda

Luu: Y'all leave my woman alone, let go

Them: Whipped

We all walk outside, I got my Ref Audi keys

Luu: Be careful okay?, We are right behind you

I nod

Him: I love you okay

Me: I love you too

We hugged and we share a long passionate kiss until Lics decided to pull us apart

Luu: Don't do that Lihle, you'll hate me!

Lics: We gotta a mission to finish and y'all busy kissing like you going to see each other in million years...I left Breana just when she was about to give a head man

I laughed

Me: Lics Marn!

Lics: Get in the car woman!

Me: Okay Sir

I got in the car and I drove away, on my way I was listening to Phora- To the moon .

I arrive at the warehouse and only one car was there, I walked inside and it was quiet

Me: Hello anybody here!!!

I continue walking until....

"Well Hello there Lelo"

I slowly turn with a smirk on my face, she had a gun pointed at me

Me: So it you...What do you want Mexican chillie

Her: Careful with the names, remember I'm the one holding a gun

Me: Oh I'm shaking in my boots

Her: If I were you I'll be scared

Me: Me? Scared Phulizi girrrl!

She chuckles a little

Her: What I'm about to do to you you'll wish you never dated Luyanda

Me: Oh really?

Her: Yes bitch!, I want you to die slowly but painful

Me: Okay and when I die please tell Luyanda that I love him so much

Her: Don't worry I will tell him

Me: Thank You, can we get over and done with this thing

Her: Mh, Vuyo!!! DV!!!

DV walked in

Me: Hey DV ain't you working for Fire

Silence

Me: Okay, so you called me and you said

Luu is here so you tricked me, Mh nice! Just know that you're going to regret helping your sister

Bella: Who is this Fire?

I laughed

Me: So you don't know him hahaha very funny, DV why don't you tell her

Silence

Me: Okay this is nice!

DV: Just Shut the fuck up!!

Bella: Wuu I can't wait to have the last laugh

DV: Come and sit here

Bella: Just tie her up then you can go bro

DV: Come !

I just stared at him, he came to me and tried touching me

Me: Don't touch me!!

DV: Bitch!!!...

" You're calling my wife with what" That was Luu walking in followed by the crew

DV: I..I

Loyiso: Oh Fuck You!!

Bella: Luu what are you doing here?

Luu: You have what is mine

Bella: Excuse me, who do you think you are Luyanda?

We all chuckles

Luu walked closer to her

Him: Fire, ring a bell

Her: You...you a...are fi..fire?

Luu: And that is my Firekazie right there,
Baby?

I walked to him and I kissed his cheek

Me: Yes My love

Him: You're good

Me: Now that you're here with me. I'm
great

Him: That great, So DV

DV: Boss

Luu: So you decided to betray me for your
sister

Siya: Man that was dump

Lics: Maybe if you wanted your little plan to work, you should've start by making sure that Fire is not in his house

Kay: For a gangster you're actually dump

DV: I'm sorry I didn't mean to do it

Luu: Oh save your sorries for jesus, coz I'm going to kill you

DV: Please

Luu: Loyiso?

Loyiso: You don't have to ask lil bro

Lics: Well I'm going home home, let just wish that Breana is still keen for giving a head or else it on you Lelo

Luu: Wanya!!

They laughed and they all got out, I took out

my gun

Luu: Are you sure babe?

Me: Yes

He looked at me in the eye

Him: No you're not my love

Me: But I am

He pulled me to him and hugged me, next thing I heard gun shot, I pulled out and Luu shot Bella straight in the head, okay!

Him: I had to

I smiled at him

Me: Bitch is out of the way

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too, now I need a drink

Him: Let get out of here

I nod, we walked out..we got inside the car and drove away, We passed at the mall first then we went home and we found a full house

Hlali: Oh you're back

Me: Yeah and you're all finishing my food

Saneli: Ay Tsek!

Luu: So why are you all here?

Lics: We are here to finish your groceries

Me: Jeez don't you all have money

Kay: Why are you like this

Me: I was born this way sweetie

Siya: Anyway we're doing that sleepover

Me: Ah-huh do you remember the last time

Hlali: Oh that in the past now

Me: Whatever weirdos!!, I'm going upstairs
baby u coming?

Luu: I'll be right there

Saneli: Ohww someone is going to get it
all

Me: Oh bitch Shut Up!

We were laying on the bed listening to DJ
Khaled- Hold you down

Me: Baby?

Him: Mhh?

Me: I want a tattoo

Him: Why?

Me: Why? I just love it

Him: Really?

Me: Okay fine, I saw this tattoo and I really love it so yeah I want it

Him: Okay but on one condition

Me: What?

Him: I want you to tattoo my name

Me: What!

Him: Take it or leave it

Me: You're so unfair what if someday we broke up now I'll have to cut off my skin

Him: You know that will never happen

Me: I'm just saying

Him: Nah bra don't say it, don't ever say shit like that Lelo

Me: Okay fine

Him: Great coz I also wanna tattoo your name

Me: Ah you're so sweet

Him: Mm yeah whatever, let go

Me: Jeez let change first

Him: Change for who and what?

Me: Don't bore me

I changed into white jean, red tank top, red jays and red NY cap and Luu changed into white ripped jean, red polo tee, red jays and red NY cap We looked hot and we were dripping sauce , I took my phone

and we walked out

Saneli: Owww Mara Nina

Me: We know that we're hot

Saneli: Mxm

Leo: Where are you going?

Me: I'm going to get a tattoo

Hlali: Woaa Bitch finally!!

Me: I know so byeee!!!

Siya: You're making noise

Me: Futsek this is my house

Siya: Whatever

Luu: See you later homies

Them: Bye

We walked out and we took the red V.W

and he drove to the Tattoo parlour, we got there and I wanted a flower tattoo on my stomach but a bit closer to my boobs so they did just that, and it was gorgeous then I had another one on my left boob written "Luyanda" so nicely . Then I had another at the back of my shoulder written "Lelo" so nicely . Luyanda had something like a fire burning at the back of his shoulder . Then he had another one on his heart written "Lelo" so gorgeously , he didn't need any more tattoos coz he already had few, We were now done

Him: You good babe?

Me: Yes but my body is on fire, tjo! This thing is painful

Him: You'll be fine, well I have another one in mind

Me: What love?

Him: LuloGang

Me: Yes! How can we forget that thou

Him: So you saying yes?

Me: Yes

Well we had that too on our wrist I love him even more After all that we went home, we found the crew watching soccer

Saneli: So come on let me see

Me: Woa easy, you'll once I've healed

Hlali: Come on

I showed them the one on my wrist

Them: Awww so cute

Saneli: Only this one?

Me: Well there are three more

Them: We want to see

Me: No

Hlali: Okay fine just tell us where?

Me: Okay so I have a flower tattoo on my stomach and Luyanda's name on my left boob then my name at the back of my shoulder

Saneli: Ah cute! What about Luu?

Luu was busy watching soccer too and the guys

Me: He tattooed my name straight to his heart

Them: Aww

Hlali: You're making me jealous

I laughed....

-
-
-

#TheLuloGang

[09/05, 20:03] ~~W~~: 38 Short

-
-
-
-

°Lelo°

Me: Can you please put on something
Junior

Him: It hot and I'm sweating a lot

Me: Are you freaking kidding me, It cold
Luyanda do you wanna catch flu

Him: Come and warm me up

Me: I'm still drying my hair

Him: Let me do that

Me: No

Him: Are you serious? I can't comb your hair?

Me: Just leave me alone

Him: Come to bed

Me: I'm busy

Him: I wanna go to sleep

Me: Then sleep

Him: I'm going to pass out on you I'm telling you

Me: I don't care

Him: If you don't come in 3 seconds ima go to sleep

Me: I don't care bruh

After few minutes

Him: Baby come on

Me: I told you to sleep coz it kills you to wait for like 5 minutes

Him: I swear you take forever bro, Jesus!!

Me: Jeez I'm coming, why can't you wait for me..I always wait for you to come home but you're failing to wait for me for few minutes

qha!

Him: You mad baby?

Me: Leave me alone

I get inside the bed covers

Him: You need your phone baby

I took it from him

Him: What wrong baby?

Me: You?, you're always complaining about me taking too long

Him: You're mad?

Me: Yes

Him: You're beautiful

Me: Mxm, it really kills you to wait 10 minutes for me while I wait for you all day,

everyday and you couldn't wait for me

Him: I wanna do this

He took my legs and he suck my toes

Me: Stop that tickles..babe Ewl that disgusting, if is this is your way of asking me to suck your dick, well you have to try harder Mr, No stop

Him: You don't want me to suck your toes

Me: Yes! Coz you try'na distract me

Him: From what?

Me: You were just rushing me for whatever reason

Him: Baby I just wanna talk to you and bond with you for a second, we don't bond anymore

Me: We do bond

Him: I love you

Me: Stop!

Him: Will you suck my toes

Me: No definitely not

He brought his toes in my face

Me: No

Him: Are you serious

Me: Yes

Him: Akhani used to suck my toes

I felt my blood boils

Me: Okay well she's dirty that why

Him: She's dirty? I don't think she's dirty...I liked it

Me: Oh maybe you should go to her

Him: I just suck your toes but you don't
wanna suck mine and now you're mad coz
I'm telling the truth

Me: No because you just love bringing her
up for whatever reason

Him: I love bringing her up? No I don't

Me: Okay why did you say her name, I'm
sorry I won't do that so go be with her!!

Him: You want me to go to her so I can get
my toes sucked?

I kept quiet

Him: Are you mad

Me: Yes I'm mad

Him: I'm just being honest bra

Me: Then why did you bring her up thou!

Him: Because I never had to go through this before

Me: Well I'm not HER!!!!

Him: Don't yell at me

Me: I'm not her, we're two different people
I'm sorry if I'm not how you want me to be,
coz she's what you want so go be with her

Him: Okay I ain't sucking your toes anymore

Me: Can you move

Him: No this is my side

I push him

Him: Don't push me...stop pushing me....if
you suck my toes I won't say it ever again

Me: I don't know why you love bringing her

up

Him: Because she used to suck my toes!

That why!

Me: Are you seriously right now...I'm not her, I'm not doing that

Him: So if I did you won't be mad

Am I being tested or what

Me: Stop talking to me right now coz you're making things worse for you, I don't know why you taking this as a joke

Him: A joke! I'm only speaking my mind

Me: Leave me alone

Him: Baby....baby....baby

Me: Dude you're getting on my last nerves!!
Can you leave me alone like for real that not

okay bro

Him: What not okay?

Me: Stop bringing her stupid name up!!

Him: Her name ain't stupid for one..Damn!

All I said is that she used to suck my toes

Me: OKAY GO FOR HER!!!!

He laughed

Him: Baby I'm just pranking you

Me: What?

Him: I just playing with you

Me: Don't talk to me, get off me

He picked me up flipping me on the bed

Him: It just a joke baby....I'm sorry

Me: Mxm

Him: Why you being so mad thou

Me: Because you know how I feel about her, why would you bring her stupid name up...you know how I feel about her....You're so ugly

I kick him

Him: Don't kick me bro, I swear to god do not kick me

Me: Okay this is the last time

Him: Last time what?

Me: I ever hear her name in this house

Him: Babe I don't ever say her name

Me: Yes you do

Him: When was the last time

Me: 2 seconds ago

Him: I'm sorry baby, you know I will never disrespect you like that baby, I don't care you don't wanna suck my toes...I love you

Me: No you don't

Him: Baby you don't have to suck my toes

Me: Right now I'm about to struggle you to death

Him: Yeah I'll stay away

Me: You better...but woah does she really?

Him: Nah no no...ain't nobody gotta suck my toes...kiss me

Me: No!

He placed his lips on mine

Him: You're suck bad kisser

Me: Whatever

I covered myself with a blanket chatting

Him: Who are you chatting with

Me: Lesege

Him: WHAT! Give me that phone

Me: No

He tried to take it

Me: Junior leave me alone

Him: Give me your phone

Me: Dude No

I saw him getting red

Him: Mbulelo give me the fucking phone!!

Me: Excuse you this phone is mine so stay away dude

He roughly takes it

Me: Ouch! You hurt me!

He went through it and he throws it back

Him: Don't do that, you'll make me kill an innocent boy

Me: Not so nice to you huh?

Him: Let just sleep it been a long day...I love you baby

Me: Whatever

He yawns

Him: Don't have time to argue, Good Night

Me: Night Night

He rest his head on my boobs, jeez talk about being a baby

[09/05, 20:03] ~~W~~: 39

-
-
-
-

°Lelo°

So y'all see how Luu decided to prank me, I mean like what the fuck!, Where did he get that from. So yeah I need to get back at him coz he really got me shame, I was angry to the point where I was close to crying, it really crazy how I feel for this nigga I swear to god I will kill every bitch who try'na steal him from me , So back to this prank. I searched on the internet the best prank on boyfriend so I like this "Ignoring

my boyfriend" Yes I know I can't shut up for like 2 minutes, I mean like I love to laugh yeah so this is going to be hard, especially ignoring Luyanda Khoza yerrr he is so annoying, so right now he's sleeping so peacefully and I don't wanna wake him up, he looks so innocent and cute . My man is cute guys That why everyone want a piece of him . I took my phone and I went to the studio, so Luu has a studio in the house, he said that he built it for someone who he use to take as a younger brother but unfortunately he died of drug overdose, yeah I know it sad and he died at a very young age(16) He was a kasi rapper so Luu built him a studio for him to record his song. I chilled there then I heard him calling me

but I kept quiet then after sometimes I
heard the door opening and he got in

Him: Damn! I've been looking for you
everywhere

I kept quiet not even looking at him, Game
On!

Him: Baby?...Are you okay?

He kiss my head

Him: Baby

Him: What are you doing here?

Silence

Him: Did i do something babe?

I swear I almost laughed

Him: Baby

He lift my head up

Him: Baby

He kiss my lips

Him: Baby what wrong

I push his hand off my face

Him: Babe!! What wrong my love

I placed my elbows on the table busy with
my phone

Him: Why u ignoring me babe, did I do
something

It just getting started, he took a
wine bottle and drink it then he acted
like he's drunk

Him: You don't wanna talk to me...yes I'm drunk...because of depression... My girlfriend doesn't wanna talk to me

I turned and look at him and he stop

Him: Why u re not laughing... I'm try'na make you laugh

I went back to my phone

Him: Baby

He came and sit on the table opposite me

Him: Are you mad babe?

He lift my head up, seriously he need to stop doing that

Him: If you don't wanna talk to me, I'm gonna punch your face

He smack my head a bit

Him: That hurt baby?

Him: Why u ignoring me thou....you must not love me or something

He pump his head with mine looking at my phone

Him: Why you looking at sex positions?

Yep I was

Him: You wanna impress me baby?

He lift my head up again and slapped his hands off

Him: Ouch! You really hate me

He got up and he took Doritoz and ate them

Him: I seriously need to stop eating, I'm getting fat...what do you think babe?

Really?

Him: Really baby? Crushing Corn flakes, are you sure you're not pregnant?

Him: You want some?

He brought them in my mouth and I push them

Him: Ah suit yourself....Baaaaby! What wrong? You're killing me

He pulled the chair and he suck my neck then he pick me up and put me on the couch, then he stands on the couch

Him: Are you mad?

Him: Lelo

He get down and pulled me down on the floor but I continued going through my phone, he went to take his chips and he sat down on the couch and he decided to put his leg on my head , I pulled it down

Him: Don't!

He put it on my shoulder and I pushed it down, he did it again I swear I almost opened my mouth, I pushed it down AGAIN , he got up

Him: Let me sing for you

Him: "Don't tell me you're my heartbreaker, cause girl my heart is breaking, don't tell me

you're my heartbreaker cause girl my heart is breaking"

Him: Still nothing? Baby I just sang for you...okay you're tripping

He drink the wine

Him: You still don't wanna talk?...Okay

He lift my head up again

Him: Baby if this is about last night I'm really sorry I didn't mean to prank you like that especially with Akhani, I'm sorry please don't be mad....You're forgive me baby?

...Please say something baby

Okay! I smiled making sure that he doesn't see me, he hugs me tightly

Him: I'm sorry baby

Him: Okay I give up!

After few seconds I heard him breathing heavily and punching the couch a bit okay now he's mad

Him: So you're mad for whatever reason....I'm talking to you

He snatched my phone and throw it on the floor

Him: Why u mad? Like what is wrong with you

I got up and went to take my phone

Him: Leave that phone alone

He took it and throw it again

Okay! I sat on the chair and type on the computer

Him: No, leave my computer alone...you wanna be childish I can be one too

I moved the mouse

Him: I said leave my computer alone bro

He pulled the chair back, and attempt to push me off

Him: Get off

Him: Get off

I got up

Him: Go sit on the couch

I look at my nails and he pushed me

Him: Sit!

He pushed me down again

Him: You wanna be mad, then you can be mad at me on the couch

I fold my arms looking at him going crazy

Him: I'm here try'na make you laugh but you ain't laughing, I sing for you making you happy but you don't wanna talk to me..Why? Huh?

Him: You don't wanna talk to me....okay

He walk out and I got up OMGeee he's so angry right now, I really got him good It will teach him to never mess with LELO!
He got in after few minutes

Him: Who said you can get up? Sit down!

I walked to the couch and I sat down

Him: You still don't wanna talk?

Him: Just know that this is your fault

I looked at him confused, he had his back on me, he turned around holding a knife on his neck

Him: I swear to god I will kill myself if you don't talk to me

Me: Babe!!!

I got up

Me: Are you crazy!!

I took the knife

Me: I'm just playing with you

Him: I knew you were trying to get back at me

Me: Stupid, why did you do that

Him: Just to shake it up

Me: So you realized when?

Him: When I started getting mad

Me: You're so stupid

Him: Why u try'na prank me

Me: I wanted to clap back! Clearly I failed

Him: No you didn't, I failed for half of the prank

Me: Mxm you're so stupid

Him: You wanna kill me baby?

Me: Yes!

Him: Go ahead

Me: Stupid

Him: So we are even now

Me: Yes no more prank

Him: I agree...no more

Me: But I got you didn't I

Him: You did baby, I was like WTF did I do to you

Me: I got you...that right I got you good

Him: But I won, remember yesterday you were about to cry

Me: You lying...I wasn't

Him: Yes, you were about too

He licks my lips

Me: Ewl

Him: Sorry I didn't do that

Me: You're so stupid

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

Him: I know you do

Me: Mxm

I tried guys, I really tried

-

-

-

[09/05, 20:03] ~~W~~: 40

-

-
-
-

°Lelo°

I hate being wake up in the morning, while a nigga knows that I'm not going to school, Some people nje are so annoying yerrrr

and this side I got period pain, yeah it feels like some stupididiots are busy fighting in my abnormal and they are stabbing me instead Bloody sightless people, nxa I hate being on period like nje yho! I wanna sleep and eat junk food all day and have Luu rubbing my stomach , best feeling ever but I hate him right now I mean why is

he busy stuffing my ear with his saliva He
calls this being romantic and I call it " try'na
block my ears for whatever reason"

Me: Will you please stop blocking my ear
with your saliva

Him: Wake up, I'm trying to turn you on

Me: Well it ain't working so stop it

Him: Why are you so grumpy in this
beautiful morning

Me: What so beautiful about it Luyanda

Him: Well for one I'm about to eat my
breakfast right here

Yaz if I had the energy to laugh I would, so
yeah I'm laughing by heart

Me: What breakfast?

Him: You

Me: Oh boy

I took his hand and I placed it on my panty

Me: Traffic cops

He frowned

Him: Is this a prank

Oh boy

Me: Do you want me to take off the pad
and show you the blood or better lick and
check if it not a tomato sauce

Him: Wow so much for skipping work now
I'm stuck with the grumpy Lelo...Argh! What
a day!

Me: It hasn't even started Darien!

Him: I know, Arghhhh!

Me: Wow so much for being my husband,
get off me I wanna sleep

Him: No wake up

Me: No

I pout closing my eyes

Him: You look cute now come on!

Me: No I don't wanna wake up

Him: Come on shawty

Me: Don't call me that I'm tall enough

Him: No you're not...come

Me: No!!!

Him: Jeez! Woman!

Me: Luyanda I'm sick

Him: I know my love I know....but seriously you need to wake up remember the breakfast thingy with the crew at Mugg n Bean

Me: Well I don't wanna go

Him: Tell that to your friends

Me: Argh! Fine

I got up with this little strength I had, Luu carried me to the bathroom and the bathtub was filled with water and bubbles and some red roses

Me: Really? you wanna celebrate love while I'm dying

Him: Don't be ridiculous you ain't dying just for 5 days and you'll be fine

Me: Well it feels like 500 years

Him: Just get in and stop whining

I just stripped naked and I got in, he got in behind d me and I rested my head on his hard chest we chilled till the water started getting cold we bath then we dried ourselves

I Just wore my black jean, whit crop vest tiep up, white socks and Nike slides

And Luu wore his acid wash jean, blue hoddie wearing nothing underneath, then he wore his brown cap backwards, white socks FILA slides, we collected everything then we drove to the mall with his matte black Jaguar

We walked to Mugg and Bean and we

spotted them to the far corner, we walked to them and we greeted them and we sat down and the waiter came and we ordered our food

Me: So what is this meeting about that had me skipping my sleep

Luu: Don't mind her, it that time of a month

Them: Oww Yeah!

Me: Shut up Luyanda and answer my question

Siya: I understand bro

Me: Mxm this fool...answer me please!

Leo: No serious meeting, we're just chilling sister

Me: Well I don't wanna chill I wanna sleep

Hlali: Don't mind her people, she's like this

Lics: Luu bro is this what you go through every month

Luu: Yep, every single month

Me: Can we go to McDonald's and eat really food

Saneli: Huh Yes please!

Leo: Some of us are still enjoying our breakfast sweetie

Me: Damn I feel like shit

Saneli: I feel you sister

Me: Guys please! Mc'Dee

Luu: Calm down baby

Me: You love me right?

Luu: Yes I do

Me: Let go to McDonald's

Hlali: Lelo is there something you wanna tell us

Me: Like what?

Hlali: A bun in the oven

Me: I am not pregnant!

Lics: And you behave like you're pregnant

Me: And what do you know Lihle

Luu: Guys leave my baby alone....What wrong babe?

Me: Nothing really I'm just in lot of pain

Luu: I'm sorry

Me: It okay

Luu: You wanna go home?

Me: No, I want you to do this

I took his hand and placed it on my
abdominal

Kay: Weirdos

We continue chilling at Mugg n Bean for 2
hours, cracking up jokes, dragging attention
to ourselves, we were making hella noise

Saneli: No Lics stop bra

Lihle was busy telling us a story about a girl
she met and she didn't know how to speak
English

Lics: I'm serious yerrr that girl Mara I
banged her

Siya: Ay i give up

Lics: What? Her pussy was good

Me: Ewl, we're still eating...

Lics: Whatever but the problem is that she kept following me

Luu: So what did you do

Lics: I just told her that I was in it for sex

Hlali: Tjuuu! Such heartless behavior
nigga

Lics: Aybo! Who does she think she is
thinking g that she could be my only one

Me: Aybo Lihle!

Lics: First rule of being a fuckboy...do not
catch feelings

Me: So what if you do catch feelings

Lics: Then that means you're out of the

game or you should just ignore them

Leo: That impossible you know that

Lics: No it not

Siya: So tell me Lihle, ain't you out of the game

Lics: No I'm not

Us: Breana!!

He laughed

Lics: Ha I just wanted someone to accompany me to Dubai, I can't be bored

Me: Mh Ay I give up

Hlali: So same to you Khaya

Kay: I don't know

Saneli: You mean you don't love Asive

Kay: Guys I don't know really

Luu: What Khaya?

Kay: Maybe I'm catching feelings

Girls: Owwww

Lics: Haha wena you just need a good pussy then you'll forget about that girl

Siya: Ay wena Lihle, not everyone is heartless like you

Lics: What? I'm not heartless I just don't wanna fall in love again

Hlali: Ow kante you were once in love

Lics: Yeah and I don't wanna talk about it

Me: Why?

The guys shook their heads, I wonder what happened

Saneli: Come on tell us Lihle

Luu: Saneli no

Lihle: No it fine...She was brutal killed in front of me

Me: Oh Sorry Lics we didn't know

Lics: Don't worry about it, it in the past now

Leo's phone rang

Him: Dad...yes....What!!...I'll be right there

He hung up and he looked at me

Him: Lelo...imma need you to calm down okay

Me: Why? What wrong?

Him: It Mom

Me: What wrong, is she okay?

Him: She's in the hospital

Me: What!!! I...no

Him: We need to go

Everybody got up, please not my mother
Luu picked me up

Him: Baby calm down

I cried, he put me inside and buckled me up
then he went to his side and drove away

Me: What if she.....

Him: Don't say that, she's going to be fine

Me: I can't lose my mother Luyanda

Him: Hey look at me, you're not going to
lose her

He took my hand and kiss my knuckles

Him: Don't speak like that baby okay..stay positive... Get that negative thought off your mind

Next thing I saw a struck coming towards, I screamed

Me: Luyanda!!!!

BAMM!!!!!! Light Out!

-To Be Continued

[09/05, 20:06] ~~W~~: 41

-
-
-

•

°Luyanda°

I tried opening my eyes but they were a bit heavy, I kept trying but when I opened them the light was burning my eyes so I quickly close them

" Junior " that my mom's voice

I cleared my throat coz it was kinda painful

" Open your mouth and drink water"

I slowly open my mouth which was dry, I drank the water which a straw

Me: Th..the..l..light

Mom: Sphesihle get the light

.

Mom: You can open the eyes now

I slowly opened them and the light was
dime

Mom: I'm so glad that you're okay baby

Me: What happened?

Sphe: You were involved in a car accident

"Haaa My lil bro is awake" that was Loyiso

Loyiso: Sup?

Me: Sure

Loyiso: You okay?

Me: I'm alive

Sphe: Oh you're back

Me: Make up messed up, aw you've been
crying

Sphe: Pssh No

Me: Yeah right

Sphe: I missed you

Me: Mh I know

She went mxm

Me: Wait..wait where is my wife?

The room went quiet

Me: Mom?

Her: Baby don't freak out

Me: What wrong Mom? Wait you said I was involved in the car accident right?..No!

Please don't!.....

My mind drifted back to that day and I remember....I was with Lelo and we were driving to see her mom is in the hospital

Me: Loyiso where is Lelo!

Sphe: Luyanda calm down

Me: No where is she!!

Mom: She is also here...she was hurt bad

Me: She is still alive?

Mom: Yes

Me: I need to see her

Loyiso: No you need to rest

Me: No I need to see her...take me to her

Mom: Baby you're still weak

The crew walked in

Lics: Ntwana you're back

Me: Yes and I need to see my woman

Siya: Already you're back to your old self

Saneli: Umh Luu I don't think you're ready to see her...

Hlali: Yeah you just wake up

Me: I wanna see her and nobody will stop me

I attempt to get out of bed but Mom stopped me

Mom: Easy, you're still weak...Let get the doctor first...Loyiso

Me: Can you hurry up

Kay: Ey Mara wena

Loyiso came back with doctor and he examined me and stuff....Saneli wheeled me to Lelo's ward, We arrived and she didn't look that bad, just few stitches in her

face

Me: Can I be left alone with her

Saneli: Stay strong bro

She walked out, I slowly get up from the wheelchair and I sit on the bed

Me: Babe it me, I don't know if you can hear me or what....I'm sorry I know this accident was my fault, yes I blame myself I should be the one laying on this bed well technical I am too laying on the this hospital bed but you should be the one awake not me...Please babe wake up I miss you so much

I took her hand and kissed it, it really kills me seeing her like this, not moving, not talking, no smile, nothing

Her father walked in

Him: Luyanda you're awake

Me: Yes Mr S

Him: That great

Me: So how is she?

Him: As you can see....the doctor said that the chances of her living are little, it really bad

Me: I'm sorry, it my fault

Him: No don't be ridiculous it not your fault...this was done by someone who want to hurt me and my family

Me: Like an enemy

Him: Yeah, the life we live

Me: How is Mrs S

Him: She is fine, she is still recovering

Me: That great, so have you find the enemy

Him: No but I'm working with Brian

Me: Brian

Him: Your brother in law...Lelo's father

I chuckles

Me: Yeah he's very protective of Lelo

Him: And he wasn't pleased to hear that you didn't tell him about Lelo's kidnapping

Me: Who told him, oh I'm dead

Him: Goodluck coz he's coming this afternoon

°Leo°

Me: Mom are you okay?

Her: I will be just as soon as my baby wakes up

Me: She will pull through Mah, Lelo is strong

Her: She doesn't deserve this, Leo...she's been through a lot

Me: Mommy!!

Her: It hard seeing her like this

Me: She will be fine

To be honest it been a long miserable week, my mom is at the hospital, my sister is on the coma and my friend is also in the hospital and I'm glad he's okay

Her: I just hope Milo being here will help your sister

Me: Wait....Milo? Mom are you okay? Milo is dead, remember we buried him

Her: Baby we need to talk

Me: No Nah, talk about what? I buried my lil bro...your son remember

Her: Honey he is not dead

Me: No that is impossible

Her: Leon, listen to me....Milo is not dead, he's been staying in Chicago

Me: Mom what are you saying exactly? You're telling me that the brother we buried 3 years ago is alive and you've been hiding him in Chicago for 3 years!

Her: I know I'm sorry

Me: You're sorry, so you don't have any business in Chicago, you were visiting Milo

She nods

Me: I can't believe this

Her: I'm sorry, but we were protecting him

Me: Still, you could have told us...hello we are your children

Her: We are sorry

Just then Dad walked with him...all tall and grown up

Dad: Son

Me: So it true....y

Dad: Leon

Me: How could you do this to us...do you know crushed Lelo will be when she wakes up

Milo: Big bro

He slowly walks to me

Me: Y...you're alive

I pulled him for a tight hug.....

Him: Yeah bro you're crushing my bones

I chuckles and pull out

Me: I'm just shocked, I can't believe this...I need some air

Dad: Son

Mom: No David leave him

I walked out, right now I need my woman, I took my phone and I called Saneli

Her: Babe

Me: My love, where are you

Her: Just arrived at your apartment

Me: I'm coming

I hung up and I walked to Lelo's ward, I went to kiss her forehead

Me: Wake up sister, we need to deal with your parents for real bra....I love you

I walked out

I arrived at my place and I found Saneli cooking

Me: Babe I need you to hug me and tell me that I'm not dreaming

Her: What wrong

Me: Just hug me

She hugged me

Me: And?

Her: You're not dreaming, now tell me what wrong?

I pull out

Me: Milo is alive

Her: Ay Leo don't joke like that

Me: I'm not joking Babe

Her: How? But we buried him

Me: I don't know, I just wanna sleep and forget about this day

Her: You're hungry?

Me: No

Her: But I cooked...for you

She pout, I kissed her

Me: I'll eat but just a little

Her: Thank You, go take a shower

See ya

[09/05, 20:06] ~~W~~: 42

-
-
-
-

°Luyanda°

I was in Lelo's ward just watching her, this is

ain't good, why is she not waking up .

Okay really it killing me , I miss her so much...it been two days since I woke up and I'm always in here..Siya walked in

Siya: I knew I would find you here

Me: Yeah

Siya: How are you?

Me: I'm fine

Siya: That great..So? Still the same?

Me: Yeah nothing changed

Siya: Don't worry she's will wake up

Me: I just want her to wake up now and smile that cute, that turns me on

Siya: Dude you're blushing

Me: I just love her

Siya: Lelo is the strongest girl I've ever known she's been through a lot...she wouldn't give up now, trust me on this one..she wouldn't give up just like that, She's a fighter..

Me: Yeah she's strong

Siya: Yeah so my Nigga stop worrying and maybe get something she loves that would wake her up but remember something she can hear

Me: Thanks Siya

Him: Anytime and wena Lelo you better wake up or else we're going to leave you behind and go to Dubai

Me: Dude are you crazy?

Him: What? I'm telling her something that would make her fight even more and open those eyes

Me: Mxm, leave my woman alone bra

Just then Lelo's family walked in with someone who looked exactly like Lelo's lil bro, who died about 3 years ago..but Lelo never mentioned that he had a twin? Okay what is going on?

Leo: You're not dreaming bra...He's alive

Me: How? Lelo told me....

Leo: It was all lie...the rents were hiding him all this time, even me I didn't know

L'Mom: Leo

Leo: No Mah, let not talk about it...let focus

on Lelo....Milo

He walked closer to her bed

Milo: Um..Hey Sis I..

He then looked at his Mom

Milo: Mom

L'Mom: Just say what is in your heart

He sat down and held her hand

Milo: So..Mhh I don't know where to start...but I'm sorry Sis I know that you think I'm dead well I'm not...I'm alive and I need you to wake up so that we can catch up...Well I hate what your parents did..moving me away from you and Leon but I was young, I didn't know what was happening.. I just said yes to everything dad

was saying coz I didn't understand any
shit...Eish this is so awkward... Sis please
wake up so we can talk about this...just do
it for everyone, I've been missing you but I
wasn't allowed to even call you or anything
but now I'm older and I understand why the
rents had to do it...Because of this
dangerous life they are living...Just wake up
please

.

Okay let Hope this is going to help Lelo coz
from what I know Milo was her favorite
brother...more reason for her to wake up

L'Mom: Oh Lelo my baby please wake up
Luyanda how are you?

Me: I'm good Mah and you?

Her: I'm fine

I nod

Leo: Dawg how are you holding up

Me: I'll be fine

Leo: Oryt..Let go

Me:Nah you can go and I'll stay a bit longer

L'Mom: Don't stay up too late, you still need to rest

Me: Yes Mah

Everyone went out leaving me with Siya

Siya: Okay what just happened?

Me: Long story bra

Siya: I gotta and check up Hlali

Me: Say Hii

Siya: I will...Sure

Me: Sharp

He pat my shoulder and went out...

Maybe if I get her another puppy she will wake up...As we all know she loves puppies, the cute ones or I should play her video of me singing for her and singing together..

Right now I'm desperate so I'll try anything...

I took my phone and went through the videos... I played it and I put the phone a bit closer on her ear

A week later... I woke up in my bed, I was discharged yesterday, but I didn't wanna come home without Lelo, this house is so quiet without her...right now she would be

busy waking me up and annoying me busy
poking my forehead , I miss her so
freaking much, well it been a week and still
nothing . Everyday I wake up and go to
her then come back late, the doctor didn't
allow me to sleep in her ward because I still
need to rest and recover I'm fine and
healed

I arrive at the hospital and went to her
ward...I chilled with her busy talking...
Alone of course but thou she can hear me
so we're good....After a while I felt her
moving her hands

Me: Baby?

She blinked

Me: Oh my god, thanks god you're awake!!

Her family walked in

L'Mom: My baby!!

She rushed to her, her eyes wondered around and the next her body started shaking

.

Narrated

The heart monitor started going crazy, the beeping got fast and louder. Her body was shaking violently and vigorously, The doctor rushed in with a nurse

Nurse: You guys you have to go out

Luu: No! What is happening

Dr List: Her heart is dectoriating by a minute!...23!...20!...15! We have to prepare for defibrillation!.... Oh no 10!..5!...Nurse now

When the line went straight they instantly started shocking her body awake

Dr L: 1-2-3! Go!

Her upper body went up

Dr L: 1-2-3 Go! Again nurse!!

Shock!!!

Dr: 1-2-3!

Her body went up

They stopped and lower her bed down then turned to look look the family

Dr: Time of death....

Luu: Nooooooo!

-To be continued

[09/05, 20:06] ~~W~~: Continued

°Luyanda°

My heart stop for a second as the doctor
state a time of death

"Beep..beep...beep"

Nurse: I can't believe this! Doctor she's
alive!!

I quickly look up, everyone was still shocked

Dr L: Connect the drips

Nurse: She's breathing on her own

Dr L. Wow I've never seen this

Nurse: It really a miracle

L'Dad: Doc what is happening?

Dr L: She's fine thou her heart stopped working but she's back now and she's out of the coma..She is stable

L'Mom: Thanks God

Dr L: Yeah it really a miracle, I've never seen this

Me: Doc are you sure she is okay?

DrL: I'm pretty sure but I'm going to need you guys to go home, she needs to rest

We all nod and we walk out, I excuse myself and I took my phone and called Lihle

Lics: Dawg

Me: Crew meeting now

Lics: Oh my god, what have we done now?

Me: Just get to my house and call everyone

Him: Why me?

Me: Just do it!

Him: Fine

I hung up and walked out going to the parking lot, I drove home, I'm glad that she's okay I got home and waited for the crew

Saneli: Woa entlrk what are you saying to us

Leo: Just that

Hlali: You're telling us that we almost lose our friend?

Me: Yes, it was heart breaking seeing her like that

Leo: Do you think maybe she saw Milo and acted like that

Me: There's no other thing than that

Saneli: She will be crushed, this time she won't forgive her parents

Leo: And I'm not planning to forgive them either I mean how can they do this, look now we almost lost Lelo because of their fuckin lies!!

Okay I can see that this thing is killing him

Saneli: Yeah I would have blame them

straight up nje!

Kay: But guys you know why they did it mos

Leo: No bra they shouldn't have lied to us,
we're their children for heaven sake!!

Lics: I feel you Buddy

Leo: Mina nje I'm just happy that she's
finally awake and okay

Me: Yeah we should call her Miracle now

Hlali: Haha I love it!

Saneli: Maybe we should throw her a
welcome back party

Me: Lelo?

Saneli: Yes trust me on this one, she's going
to love it

I shrugged sipping my whiskey

Siya: And wena ain't you suppose to be not drinking

Me: Eh leave me alone

Siya: Yeah I'm not doing that

He took my glass

Me: Siyabonga!

Siya: Yeeyi!!

I kept quiet

[09/05, 20:06] ~~W~~: 43

-
-
-
-

°Lelo°

I woke up in a white room which smell like pills I hate that smell ewl, my eyes were a bit heavy like they've been closed for a long time, I opened them and it was blur , I closed them and open them again I did that 4 times then they became better, I look around and Luu was standing next to the bed, face up and hands buried in his pocket, My body was painful like eshh...I can't even explain it What happened? I decided to clear my throat because Mr Khoza was busy thinking his things , he quickly turned with a big smile on his face, it feels like I haven't see him for a long time , he attack me with a hug..I wince in pain, seriously dude can't you see that you're fuvking

hurting me , he let go and he attack me
with a mouthful kiss

Him: Oh my god, I'm so happy that you're
okay

He went down wanting to kiss me but I stop
him

Me: Okay stop kissing me and tell me why
I'm here and what happened.. Was I hit by a
truck

Him: Well technical Yeah

Me: I was hit by a truck

Him: More like the truck it our car

Me: You're joking right

Him: If I'm joking you wouldn't be here

Me: You're serious

Him: Yes it was more like an accident but your ain't buying that

Me: And you? You're okay

Him: I'm still recovering and you were hurt badly.. The truck hit your side and you've been in coma for two weeks

Me: Two weeks? are you serious?

Him: Dead As, but it all over now, you're okay and your Mom is fine too

Me: Mom? Was she also in the car with us?

Him: No she was shot

Me: What!!

Him: Yes but don't worry she's fine now

Me: OMGeee this is a lot to take in

Him: Hey! Look at me, don't! Don't do that

again to me

Me: What?

Him: No just don't do it again, you almost killed me yesterday

Me: What happened?

Him: You died for two seconds

I wanted to laugh but the situation I was in, didn't allowed me to laugh

Me: Yeah right

Him: Wait?, you think I'm joking

He looked at me with a serious face wait
is he serious

Him: Your heart stopped beating for few seconds but don't worry after that you're reborn...It was really a miracle, the doctor

couldn't even believed it...the next you're
dead and the next you're back

Me: Oh Shiit!

Him: Oops, you just sin my love

I chuckles

Me: But how?

Him: I don't know Miracle

Me: Now I'm Miracle

Him: It suit you right?

Me: No!

He chuckles

Him: I missed you baby!

Me: I died for few seconds?

Him: I know, it unbelievable

Me: Totally

Okay this so hard to believe, seriously?

HOW!?! Nah it doesn't make sense at all

Me: So where's everyo.....

I didn't finish my sentence when everyone walked in, friends and family Err'one decided to crush my poor painful body

Luu: Okay that enough hugs for today...she's in pain people

Me: It fine, it means I was missed

Saneli: You have to idea sister

Mom was busy touching me all over my body, this woman

Me: Mah I'm here, not dead...you're seeing

the real me not my ghost or whatever...

Dad!

Dad: Precious that enough

Mom: What? I'm just so happy that my baby is finally back

Me: Yeey! I'm back but I don't see anyone carrying a doggie bag from Mc'Dee

Siya: Ah you're back for real

Me: Ah Siya My love

Luu cleared his throat looking at me

Me: What

Hlali: Hey careful with the L word, I'm the one who get to call him that...Bi...I mean girl I'll put you back to the Coma

Dad: Hey Careful Mihlali!

I laugh a little

Me: Jealousy, Hau Guys where's my brother?

They looked at each other

Me: Heey what is going on?

Mom: Baby there's someone I want you to meet?

Me: Who?

Dad: Just please don't freak out

Me: Is he/she that bad

They laughed

Mom: No

I look at Luu and he held my hand squeezing it..

After some time Leo walked in with

with...No! Am I dreaming or what?, my heart started beating so fast I struggled to breath

Luu: Hey baby look at me..look at me

I looked at him

Him: Breathe slowly.. In..out..in..out

I did those breathing exercises then I turn to look at him..He's so tall and grown and he looked so different

Leo came to my side

Him: You're not dreaming Sister, it him...Milo

Tears steamed n my cheeks

Me: No it can't be He's dead...I buried him 3 years ago No! Mom, Dad tell me I'm

dreaming or dead please

Mom: He's alive baby....he was never dead

Me: C.. come here...Pl..please

He walked to me I touch him all over and he was there not fading away

Me: You're alive!

I pulled him down and hugged him tightly I didn't even care that I was in pain

Milo: I'm sorry

Me: You're really alive snot face

He chuckles

Him: And I'm glad that you're okay

He said that with an accent

Me: But how?

Leo: Your parents happened

I look at them waiting for an explanation,
They started talking telling me that they
were protecting him..blah blah blah

Me: Did you really had to lie to us thou?

Leo: My point exactly

Me: We are you children for fuck sake or
you didn't trust us enough

Dad: No honey it not like that

Me: Then how is like, you watch me cry
myself to sleep, Mom you used to comfort
me but you knew it was a lie..You crying
was just an act...How could you!!

Luu: Baby calm down

Me: No! Don't fuckin tell me that shit!!

I wish I didn't shout that loud coz I hurt myself

Luu: See? You're hurting yourself

Mom: Baby I'm sorry

I chuckles

Me: You're sorry? Heee

The crew decided to excuse themselves,

Me: I can't believe you two, entlerk you're full of surprises both of you....Yazin you deserve each other, you're both evil...Yeah you can lie to the whole world but lying to your own children that a bit extreme....

Entlerk you're full of it

Dad: Natasha!! Don't you dare!

Me: And what are you going to do Father?

Dad: Precious talk to your child before I lose it

I fold my arms

Mom: Honey I understand that you're mad...

Me: Mad? Oh Mother I'm more than mad
I'm angry

Leo: You know how I feel....I feel like this family is messed up

Dad: Guys come on we can sort this out

Me: Yeah in therapy....Please get out

Mom: Ha-ana baby

Me: Now!!!

They walked out

Milo: Okay!

Me: Come here wena

I hugged him again

Me: Oh Milo...Milo

Him: Yeah I love you too sister

Milo: I'm serious I once shared a stage with
Justin Bieber

Leo: Haha I love you bro but I'm not
believing that

Milo: I'm serious, he was performing this
song...I'll show you

Me: But how?

Milo: God's plan

Me: Haha you're lying

He took out his phone and shoved it in our faces...Shit he's not lying

Leo: Oh Shit!

Milo: Um huh

Me: Ash I'm jealous

Milo: I know you're

Me: I missed you guys

Milo: I missed you too!

We did a group hug

Milo: Well there is more

Leo: Oh you shared a stage with Chris Brown now?

Milo: No!

Me: What?

Milo: I love you guys

Us: Awww

Leo: You've grown so much...so any girlfriend?

Milo: You mean girlfriends

Me: Oh well like brother like brother

Leo: Not anymore! And you know that

Milo: Who's the lucky lady?

Me: Saneli

Milo: Wait, you're serious... Leon and Sanelisiwe?

Leo: Yes boy! We love each other

Milo: Oh Shit you're serious

Leo: Uzobuyela uFlaya eChicago

Me: Haaa you're killing me boy

Leo: You sound so funny!

Milo: Yo! Shut Up!

Me: I understand that you invited people
but what are they going to eat

Luu: You should teach your family to bring
lunch box

Me: I didn't invite them you did, so yo
teach them

Luu: But don't worry about that

Me: Why?

He took my hand and kissed it

Him: You're beautiful and I'm happy that

you're coming back home, I missed you

Me: Did you miss me or my body

Him: Can it be both

He said grinning like an idiot

Me: No I can't, choose one

Him: That a bit tricky

Me: Mxm just say it...You missed my body
more

He laughed and changed a gear

Him: I love you

Me: The doctor said I must wait at least a
month

Him: Then your doctor needs to be checked
up coz he's crazy

I laughed

Me: Doctor's orders babe

Him: I'm not having it in his way babe

Me: But he said I must rest

Him: Relax I'll hit it a little

Me: That what you always say Luyanda

Him: Hey I didn't ask you to have this
yummy tight Asf pussy

Me: I'm tight

Him: As Fuck!!

Me: You think I'm yummy?

Him: Especially when I play around with it
with my tongue it like I'm eating a
strawberry ...Don't you wanna taste

me

Me: Actually I do

Him: Wait what? You're serious

I place my hand on his dick and I grab it through his sweatpants, he cursed under his breath

Him: What are you doing?

Me: Focus on the road hubby, I don't wanna die...Again

I slip my hands inside and took it out and he was already hard ..I went down and tease it with my tongue

Him: You're going to make me crash..Again!...Fuck!..Put it in

Me: Askies what was that?

Him: Put it inside your mouth babe

Me: You're not going to crash

Him: No..Fuck!

I continue teasing him with my tongue
licking

Him: Fuck I swear to God! Please!

Me: I'm sorry what was that?

Him: Pleaseeee!

I chuckles and put his dick back

Him: What?

Me: You think I was going to do that, while
you driving.. Never baby I would never put
our lives in danger like that

He chuckles

Him: Well somebody is going to wake up
with burning pussy mos

I laughed

Me: You wish!

Him: When we get home I want you to kick
all your guest, you hear me

Me: Never! You invited them remember?

Him: No I didn't

Me: Yes you did, so you should kick them
out not me

Him: Then I can have you after that

Me: No

Him: I'll hit it just a little.... I promise

Me: Yeah right

Him: Pleaseeeee!

Me: No

He sulked and the guards opened the gate and he drove inside, he parked..he got up and came to my side and opened the door for me, he helped me get out then closed the door, I lean on the car as he get my bag in the truck then he came and put his arm around my waist and mine around his waist

Him: Remember Thank Them then kick them out

Me: Oh boy

Him: I'm serious, you can't just turned me on and leave me hanging

Me: You're troubled person

Him: Especially if I had a booty like yours

I rolled my eyes and when we opened the door we were welcomed by a big loud surprise

Them: SURPRISE!!!!!!!

Me: Oh wow Luyanda it your birthday party,
Aw I'm sorry I forgot... Happy birthday My love

Saneli: We forget you sometimes..it your welcome home party

Me: Oh I can see that by that huge banner

Leo: Then why are you acting dump

Me: You know me too well then why would

you throw me a party

Hlali: We know that you hate you hate parties but we had to do this for you

Me: Thank You Guys, Yeyii let party!!

Luyanda pinched my butt

Me: Ouch!!!

Hlali: Are you okay?

Luu: Oh don't worry she's fine

Hlali: Okay come let eat

Luu got close to my ear

Him: You know what to do

He pinched me again

Me: Ouch same spot!

He walked away, bastard

Kay: So how are you feeling?

Me: I'm good

I sat down opposite Luu and he kept giving me looks , He even used his hands indicating that I tell my friends to go

Me: So guys how long are you planning to stay?

Lics: Long enough

Me: Great!

Luu:

I laughed at him Wow I'm enjoying this and he will enjoy fucking the shit out of me

Me: Okay guys..Thank You for the party but I need to rest now and be alone please

Siya: You're kicking us out?

Me: Don't take it a wrong way guys

They laughed then got up

Saneli: Ay Power of ipipi

Me: Aybo wena

They laughed and headed out

Me: Happy now?

He attack me with a kiss.....

•

To be continued

[09/05, 20:06] ~~W~~: Continued

He kissed while squeezing my boobs with my hoodie on..I realized how much I also

miss him , He continue kissing me until I felt like this kiss is wasting time right now I want him so badly I pulled out from the kiss and he look at me with those sexy red tiny eyes

Him: I want you so badly

Me: Take me...fuck me all you want daddy!!

He chuckles before claiming my lips again he pulled out again

Him: Wait you said something about doctor...

Me: It was a lie Luu

Him: Damn! I'll fuck you over you hear me

Me: You talk to much

I get on top of him and kissed him again,

taking off his T-shirt

Him: Look who's hungry for me now

He spoke between the kiss, Dзам! i
pulled out

Me: What is wrong with you today?

Him: I'll just feel like talking

Me: Well shut it!

He was about to speak and I just put my
index finger on his lips

Me: Shhhh

I kissed him again, he took off my hoodie
and squeeze my boobs, He pulled out from
the kiss and went about sucking my
boobs..my neck..he suck my stomach
leaving hickeys all over all...He got up with

me on top of him...legs wrapped around his waist and hands around his neck

Him: These stairs will make me quit being romantic

Me: Is that your way of telling me that I'm heavy

Him: No babe, you're not

We got to the bedroom and he throw me on the bed and took off my sweatpants along with my panty, I was now left naked . He stand up staring at me

Me: What?

Him: You're so beautiful

I blushed

Him: Open your legs please

I opened them wide enough

Him: Damn! You're killing me!

Me: Stoop!

I closed them hiding my face

He get on top of me and removed my hands from my face

Him: Now you're shy

Me: No

Him: I love you

I melts

Me: I love you too

Him: Now open your legs

I opened them and he got between them on his boxers..He insert his finger looking at

me, I moaned and he smiled at me!

He insert another finger and peck my lips...He went down on me, kisses my inner thigh..as soon as his tongue touched my clit..I reacted and moan as he continue eating my pussy up and finger fucking me up

Me: Oooh Shit!!

He bite my clit and I just released my juices on him..he licked then came up to kiss me, I moaned through the kiss, he pulled out and got up taking off his boxers, I bite my lower lip as his dick sprung free..standing firmly
Oh Shit!

Him: You like?

Me: I love

He chuckles and came to me..get on top of me and slowly thrust in...he wrapped my legs around his waist and started moving in and out...staring at me and I stared back moaning and swearing oh god! This is so fuckin good , Feeling like this got me saying senseless stuff I don't even know as he started moving fast and banging me so hard...Hitting the g-spot , I arch my back as he bang me so hard and pulled out hitting my clit with his dick, got me cumming and my body tense up, eyes closed shut!...I opened them as I felt good..He picked me up and pinned me against the wall...he fucked me on the cold wall...I heard him growling and groaning, I know he just cum because I can feel a warm

liquid inside me ...He groan for a long time

Me: Are you peeing inside of me

Him: No, this cum is worth two weeks without releasing

He's finally done, he put me down and pushed my legs apart and his sperms run down my thighs

Him: There goes my babies

I chuckles

Me: You're crazy...now I need to shower

Him: Who said we're done?

Me: We're not?

He pulled me to bed and he fall back

Him: Come on...

Me: Mhh..being in control

I jump on him and slowly pushed his dick inside, I grinned on him taking it all in..I mounted Fuck! As he groans holding my waist...He moved me up and down slowly until I decided to up my pace and move a bit faster.. He rub my clit with his thumb ...I pushed my head back as I'm feeling all sort of pleasure ...His hands travels to my ass and gave it a tight squeeze

Him: Fuck: You're so damn good!!

With that said I grind on him..moving like I'm drawing the circle shape I know we just happened to watch too many sex videos

I finally climax and he cum after me, holding

my waist like crazy...I'm sure I have red marks on my waist...I laid next to him and his are still closed, I look at his cute face smiling , I just can't get enough of his handsome ness ness , He opened his eyes

Him:Still can't get enough of this yumminess

Me: Pshhh No!

Him: Yeah right

I smack his chest

He laughed wrapping his arms around me

Him: I'm so tired

Me: Me too I'm even lazy to go bath

We looked at each other and laughed

Us: Our sweat...our sheets

We laughed again

Us: Shower?....Nooo!

Me: We should stop talking together the same time...it weird

Him: Totally!

Silence!

Us: We should probably go....

I get off the bed

Me: Ewl don't!

He laughs

Me: Let go shower

We went to take a shower, we finished
...moisturize our body then we wore our
PJs

Me: Now I'm hungry

Him: You're always hungry

Me: Because food is bae

Him: Let order in

Me: Yeeey...Pizza

Him: Okay...And movies

Me: Let rent on box office

Him: Okay...here or down

Me: Down, bring a fleece

I walked down and went to the cinema room...I checked on box office and I came across with Twist Of Fate..Oh gosh I love that movie..so I decided to rent it ...Luu walked in with two box of Pizza and refreshments

Him: So what are we watching?

Me: Twist Of Fate

Him: Couldn't you just choose an action movie?

Me: Please

Him: Okay Fine

Me: Thank Youp

We settle down on the couch...

Cuddling ...Everything is perfect

Now this is how I wanna spend the rest of my life

-
-
-

[09/05, 20:06] ~~W~~: 44

-
-
-
-

°Lelo°

I was at Mc'Dee having lunch alone,
Luyanda is at work so yeah we decided not
to go to Dubai now but maybe we will go
during June holidays, Well I've recovered
well....And we will be spending our 16
December in doors as a crew only, I was
busy on the phone talking to Milo, sham I'm

going to miss him...oh yeah he's going back in Chicago but in January when school's reopened anyway he is doing the Senior year as they call it back in Chicago but now he's allowed to come visit and we can also communicate through phone calls and social media...As for the rents we haven't forgiven them, they can't just do this to us then expect everything to be fine and be a happy big family.. Well they killed that the day they decided to lie to us for the whole fuckin three years...It will take time to forgive them no lie there! What they did really broke my heart , Now they'll have to suffer like we did. And this time even they buy me another car nah I won't forgive them, even a puppy..oh speaking of

puppies I missed Lulo, my third baby after a GTI and Audi Shiit I'm 19 years and already own two cars Ngiyabusa mos . Then there's Luyanda oh gosh that man complete me straight up! Urgh It official me and him..till death do us apart I don't see myself loving another man other than Luyanda, He's my everything and oe I love him so freaking much It even scares me for how hard I'm falling for him it like everyday my love for him grows . I find myself smiling so hard, I quickly snap out of it before these people thinks that I'm crazy or something but who cares...I'm crazy in love I laughs a little as I think about yesterday when we tried to bake muffins but they came out burnt, like black we

couldn't even ate them but it not like we didn't know what we were doing, we were just caught up in our own world...fucking on the kitchen counter . I'm so addicted to him and Nigga turned me into a sex freak . But who cares . While I was busy thinking about Junior, I saw a beautiful girl coming towards me, who dressed like a guy and walking like a guy...Lesbian? Defiantly!..She got to my table

Her: Hey

Me: Hii

Her: Is this sit taken?

Me: Nah

Her: May I?

Me: Sure

What does she want from me

Her: I'm SK

I nod looking at her

Her: Ain't you gonna tell me your name

Me: Lelo

Her: Beautiful... Just like you

Hu! Excuse you, I'm straight as a ruler

Me: Thank You, so how can I help you

Her: You're beautiful and your beauty called me

I chuckles

Me: Mhh, Now I can I help you?

Her: Nothing but you can help me with your number

Me: Why?

Her: I just wanna talk to you...talk to you all night

I chuckles

Me: Askies but I can't, I have a boyfriend fucking me all night so I don't no phone call

Her facial expression changed

Her: Boyfriend I see...Huh but still I want your tens

Hebana! I need to get out of here!! I took my phone and put it on my ear

Me: Hello...What that mom? You need me okay I'll be right there!

I press it like I'm hunging up

Me: I'm sorry but I need to go

I took my bag and got up

Her: Running away?

She got up too,

Me: No...I gotta go

Her: Don't worry I'll find you baby girl

What! No don't! I quickly walked out...was I just asked out by a Lesbian... Ewl I hate that...No no I don't hate Lesbians and Gays..just the thought of me dating a Lesbian gives me the hibbie jibbies...Urg!

I was now with Hlali in her house(Her home)

Me: When Sky asked you out back at school how did you feel?

Her: Like throwing up, as I thought about

another girl sucking my pussy...ewl!

I chuckles

Her: Why are you asking

Me: Some lesbian called SK asked me out at the Mall

Her: Ewl

Me: My reaction exactly

Her: Why us?

Me: Too beautiful!

Her: I agree

Just then Sihle walked in

Sihle: Ah My wife!

Me: Hey

We hugged

Sihle: You're okay?

Me: I'm great, you

Sihle: I'm good too...manje phela ngize
nalena eyakho(I came with your boyfriend)

I knew he was talking about Lesege

Me: He is not my boyfriend!

Sihle: Oops!

Just then Lesege walked in

Him: Oh hey Lelo...Hlali

Us: Hey

Him: Y'all good?

Me: Yes

Sihle: So I just bought this new
game..wanna join?...like old times

Me: Sure...Hlali?

Hlali: I'm in but let bet....Girls against boys?

Me: Owww...R500?

Lesego: You On!

Hlali: Okay let do this son!

Sihle pour the popcorn on two big bowls and we all went to the lounge... They connected the game in the TV... It a game of Zombies

Sihle: So Heroes or Zombies

Us: Heroes!

Sihle: Okay let do this!

We started playing....Me and Hlali as heroes we are attacking the Zombies...saving the people...It a mess...popcorn everywhere..

We are jumping on the couches making
hella noise

Me: Oh come on Hlali we can do this!!

Lesego: No you can't!

I pushed him on the couch

Lesego: That cheating!

Me: No it not

Sihle: Oh It on!

He also pushed Hlali on the couch

Hlali: Sihle!!!

Sihle: Your partner started it!

She quickly got up and we pressed on our
controllers like crazy Lesego pick me

Me: No leave me alone!!!

He throw me on the couch

Me: Aw like seriously!!

They laughs

Hlali: Get up bitch!!

Sihle block my view and I pushed him to the other couch

Lesego: Dawg get up before they kill you

Hlali: Too late he's down

Sihle: What!!

Me: Yes! And bye Seggo!!

I shot him

Us: Boo Yaaa! We won you lose!

Me: Yeah right we whopped your asses!

I got home around 7pm and Luu is back

Me: Babe!!

I went upstairs to our room and I find him getting dress

Me: Hey baby

I hug him from behind and kiss his neck

Him: Hey

Cold!

I turned him around

Me: You're mad baby?

Him: Where are you coming from?

Me: But I told you that I was at Hlali's

Him: And you come back this late?

Me: I'm sorry, I lost track of time

He kept quiet

Me: I'm sorry...you forgive me?

I suck his chest, he chuckles

Him: Yeah I forgive you now stop sucking my chest

Me: Yo! I thought you were going to roast me

Him: I just don't want you driving at night alone...it not safe

Me: It will never happen again

Him: Promise?

I peck his lips

Me: Yes

Him: Okay go take a shower

Me: Ah! Do I stink?

Him: Yes but I would like to join you

I gasped

Me: Well You wanna hear a good poem?

Him: Yes

Me: Roses are red...

Him: Mhh

Me: Violets are blue...

Him: Hmm

Me: God made me beautiful..But what happened to you

I make a run for it

Him: What!!!...Come back here you little devil!!

I run for my life laughing

-
-

To be continued

[09/05, 20:06] ~~W~~: 45

-
-
-

°Precious°

Me: I can't work while my two kids are angry at me David

David: Baby trust me they will come around

Me: I don't think so, Lelo doesn't answer my

calls..And Leon..Oh Jesus

David: Yeah it's kinda messed up

Me: Christmas is around the corner

David: Family meeting maybe?

Me: They won't come, trust me

David: Leave the kids to me

Me: Are you sure?

Him: I am sure..now work?

Me: No I'm not going

Him: Okay I'll see you later

He kissed my forehead

Him: I love you

Me: Love you too Smith

He smiled and walked out..I laid back on the

bed, I took my phone and tried calling Lelo for 4 times and on the fifth call, she answered

Me: Oh Thank You Baby

Lelo: Hii, who's this?

Wow this child is so disrespectful

Me: Listen here young lady, you may be angry and all that shit but No! Don't! Don't you dare! I'm not your friend.. I'm still your mother and you won't speak to me like that you hear me!! I'm not Saneli or Hlali!!...Siyezwana Mbulelo (Do we understand each other)

Silence

Me: Ngikhuluma Nawe Mbulelo (I'm talking to you)

Her: Yes

Me: Yes Who?

Her: Yes Mom

Me: Now...We are having a family meeting exactly 6pm and I want you here

Her: No Mah I can't

Me: Yeeyii Miss World I wasn't asking you....I'm telling you! Or you want me to come and drag you from there

Her: No Mah...Fine I'll come

Me: Good

I hung up, it time I show these kids who's the elder here, I've been spoiling them too much and To soft on them..Now I called Leo and he answered the call

Me: Leon

Him: Mom

Me: There's a family meeting at 6pm and I want you to be here

Him: Family meeting for what? Ain't you a bit late for that

Me: And nawe I wasn't asking you, I'm telling you Lubabalo

Him: I'm sorry Mom but I won't come

Me: Yeyii Don't test me Leon Lubabalo Smith!! You're not too old for being whipped with a belt you hear me! I'll whip your coloured ass

Him: Okay Fine I will be there

Me: Good boy

Him: I'm not a boy!

He hung up, The nerve!...I called my husband

Him: Wifey

Me: I'm done with the kids, they will be here and don't be late

Him: Time?

Me: 6pm sharp

Him: Okay Babe

Me: Bye!

I hung up

"Mooooom!!!"

That Milo probably hungry, that kid can't even make himself food These kids of mine Mara

-
-
-

°Lelo°

I just finished talking to Mom and this time she was angry not that sweet, Damn we woke the Angry Mom! What have we done thou

Luu: You should stop disrespecting your Mom

Me: Oh and you respect yours? Ow...the way you kicked her out that day shows that you respect him..Oh here's are the nominees of the Respectful Child Of The Khoza Family and guess who won....Luyanda Darien Khoza, here's is your

award

I said giving him an imaginary trophy

Him: Thank You

Me: Mxm

Him: Damn! You're hard to crack yerrr!

I suddenly felt an argue to throw up

Him: Babe are you okay

I let it all out on his stomach

Him: Daaaamn!! Fuck!!Mbulelo!! (Disgusted face)

I hold my mouth as I'm about to puke again, I got up and ran to the bathroom, I kneed down, head buried in the toilet...I let it all out Yerrrr! I finished and I wipe mouth using my hand, I got up and I find Luu

wiping himself with a towel

Him: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine

I wash my mouth and my face

Me: I'm sorry

Him: No it fine...but yerrr this yellow thing
you're throwing up right now doesn't give
me any chills

Me: Maybe it just something I ate or
something

Him: Nah, we need to see a doctor

Me: Luyanda stop worrying... I'm fine trust
me

Him: You're sure

Me: I'm sure

Him: I Will go make breakfast okay

I nod and he walked out, I brush my teeth...I feel so tired and sleepy... I took a shower..I finished then I moisturize my body then put on some roll on then I wore my grey and black Scottish tight pants, yellow crop hoodie, white ankle socks, black and white VANS. I tied my curly hair into a messy bun and left few in the front . I took my phone and walked downstairs to the kitchen and I was welcomed by a bad smell

Me: Ewl what are you making? Rotten eggs?

Him: No they are perfectly fine

Me: No th....

I didn't even finished my sentence, I ran to the nearest bathroom and throw up....I feel

like shit! What is happening to me . I
went back holding my nose

Me: Please throw away those eggs and
spray an aroma

Him: Babee! This eggs are perfectly fine and
what is wrong with you?..You love eggs

Me: Not anymore, they have this bad smell
Luyanda

Him: What is wrong with you?

Me: Nothing

Him: Come, let eat

Me: That? I'm good

He look at me while brushing his chin with
his thumb...he raised his eyebrows up

Me: What?

Him: Nothing

Me: Please order a pizza

Him: Pizza for breakfast? No no Miss Lady
that ain't happening

Me: But I want a Pizza, not this

Him: No that ain't healthy Lelo

I started crying

Him: Now you're crying? Hhhayi Mbulelo...
Wasup?

Me: I want a Pizza please

Him: No!

I cried even more why can't he
understand that I want it so badly He
tried to touch me but I pushed him

Me: Don't touch me

I walked to the lounge and took a sit..I opened the t.v and started watching Regular Show while sniffing . The cravings are too much, I want a Pizza ,

After 10 minutes, I heard a knock but I ignored it, Luu went to open the door...He came back with box of pizza He sat down and put a box on his thighs...he opened it...oh gosh that smell

Him: You done crying

I keep quiet

Him: Okay

I watch him taking a piece and took a bite

Me:

Him: Jeez stop crying, here

He gave me the box and I took a piece then
I started chowing

Him: You're welcome

Me: My bad...Thank You babe, you're the
best

He chuckles and went to fetch his breakfast
and he got me a juice...We ate our
breakfast...i ate 7 pieces...What? I was
hungry and I couldn't get enough

Luu: 7 pieces... Are you crazy?

Me: What?? I was hungry

Him: Hhayi...something is wrong with you

Me: What?

Him: Pregnant

Me: What!?

Him: Mh? What?..What what are you talking about?

Me: Did you just say Pregnant?

Him: Me? I said Pregnant? What? No

Me: Mxm

Him: Let just go and check

Me: No..I'm not pregnant Luyanda

Him: I didn't say anything

Me: Whatever it is can we discuss it over cake?

There was a cake in the table

Milo: Bit too early for a desert Sis

Me: Shut up wena

I was about to take a piece but Mom decided to slap my hand

Me: Aww

Her: Where's Leon!?

"I'm here, we can start" that was Leo

Dad: Okay kids we called you here because we want to apologize for our mistakes...Mbulelo stop drooling over a cake and please pay attention

Me: I'm not

I said with a baby voice, I lick my lips

Mom: Okay fine take a piece

Me: Thank You

I dish up for myself then I started eating with a fork

Me: I'm listening dad

Him: Okay...We wanted to say we're sorry, we know it was selfish...we shouldn't have lied to you guys but we just wanted Milo to be protected and we didn't want him to go through the same pain you Leo went through and I'm sure you wouldn't that right Leo

He nods

Leo: I understand that Dad, but you could've told us not watch us suffer

Mom: And with that we're so sorry...We didn't think this through... We just wanted him safe and alive

Me: But faking his death...don't you think that was a bit extreme

Leo: A bit? Nah that was huge

Dad: It was the only way we could protect him

Us: Mhhhh

Leo: Lemme ask you this question... If it wasn't for Lelo being hospitalized we would still wouldn't know that Milo is alive?

Mom: No, You would have known by now...because we wanted to tell you but you know what happened...

Dad: Yeah we wanted him to be back at the age of 17....

Milo: And here I am

We nod

Mom: So? Are We forgiven?

Leo: Do we have a choice?

Mom: No

We shrugged

Mom: Thank You!

Me: Now can we eat?

Dad: What is wrong with you today?

Me: Nothing

Mom: Are you pregnant?

Me: Oh No!...I just lost my appetite

Mom: Are you?

Me: No

Mom: Have you checked?

Me: Check what? I'm not pregnant jeez!

Mom: (Chuckles) Ohkay....Let dig in

Me: I'll stick to my chocolate cake

Leo: Do you wanna get fat?

Me: Mxm No I always eat too much nje! But I never gain any weight

Mom: Don't mind him baby...

Me: Thanks

-To be continued

See you Saturday

[09/05, 20:06] W: Continued

-

-

-

°Lelo°

Me: Go baby!..go baby!..go
baby!...yeeee!..

Luu was busy dancing while I was busy
making a video

Me: Back flip baby!!

Him: Nah..haha you want me to break my
back

Me: But you know how to do it thou...Back
flip!!

He did it

Me: Yeeyii!!...Go Baby!!

Him: Come and join me

Me: Hey! I can't dance!

Him: Come twerk for me!!

I laughed and positioned the camera then I went to join him

Him: Go baby! Owh Yes! Pop that huge ass!...Shake what your mama gave you!

I stop

Him: Why did you stop!

I hold my mouth and just ran to the bathroom, I went down and just released all the shit I had in me. Damn! Seriously what is wrong with me? I can't be pregnant... But As a Medical Student I know that these are the symptoms of being pregnant but nah, I just don't even wanna think about it .

Entlerk I don't wanna be pregnant No!

I'm still young, I don't anything about being a Mom, seriously No! I can't be!..I went back to the bathroom, I sat next to Luu and I laid my head on his shoulder

Me: Do you think I'm pregnant?

Him: I don't know baby but the symptoms says other wise

I huff

Me: I can't be pregnant Luyanda

Him: Wanna go to the doctor?

Me: No I don't

Him: Then how will you know that you're pregnant or not?

Me: I'm just..not ready Luyanda.. What if I'm pregnant?

Him: Then you would have made me the happiest man alive

I look at him with my chin balanced on his shoulder, he looks back at me

Him: You know I always wanted a child

Me: This is just too much

Him: No it not, you have me and I love you Lelo, so being pregnant it not such a bad thing

Me: Well for you not me

Him: Don't say that

Me: Having a child will.....

Him: Make our relationship stronger than before

Me: I don't think so

Him: Well I think so, no I know so

Me: I'm just 19

Him: And you'll make a great mom

Me: Luu....

Him: Shhh...stop thinking too much...Now shall we?

Me: Ain't you suppose to go to a board meeting or something

Him: It can wait

Me: No

Him: But you're more important

Me: I know but you can't just miss a meeting you called

Him: Fine! But I'm going with you

Me: It not like I'm going to run away idiot

Him: Smile for me

I grinned at him

Him: That not a smile

Me: Go dress up

He bump his head with mine

Him: I love you

I couldn't help it but to smile I peck his lips and he pulled me for a long passionately kiss Everytime i kiss him it feels like I'm kissing him for a first time thou it been like thousands times....I pulled out

Me: I love you too

Him: I know you do

Me: And you're back to your crazy self while

I'm trying to be romantic with you

He smiled and he peck my lips and got up, I laid on the bed thinking about the fact that I might be pregnant Gosh! Jesus this is just so messed up! Yerrrr! But at least I will be pregnant with Luu's baby and nobody else...As if there is someone that I have slept with ...It been Luu all the way

Luu: Stop day dreaming about me and let go

Me: Mxm I wasn't even thinking about you

Him: Umh! Let go

I wore my shoes, I took my bag and we went downstairs...

.

Me: Pass by KFC...I want Hot wings

He smiled

Me: Why are you smiling

Him: You're really pregnant

Me: Don't say that!

He shrugged and change a gear

Him: Okay MaKhoza

I love it when he calls me like

that..MaKhoza This guy just know how to make me smile even if he is the one who made me angry...I just can't stay mad at him for a long time, I know that he's going to be a perfect dad..if I'm pregnant . He pass by KFC and he bought my hot wings and chocolate milkshake on DriveThru...Then he

drove to work

I went to his office while he goes to the boardroom for a meeting... I chilled in his office eating while I'm waiting for him but I know I'm going to wait here for a long time so I decided to take a nap

.

" HUUUUU!!!" I was woken up by that noise . I opened my eyes and it was Luu

Him: Eishh Sorry I woke you up

Me: What wrong?

Him: I messed up! Yo! Dad is going to kill me

I got up and walk to him

Me: Meeting went wrong?

Him: Very bad

Me: What happened?

Him: Yo!

Me: Sit down and talk to me

He sit down on his chair and I sat on the table opposite him

Me: Talk to me

He buried his face with his hands

Me: Luyanda

Him: I just lost a client

Me: What did you do?

Him: Okay so everything was going well...then I started thinking about me being a Dad (He chuckles) and all that shit...and the next he's packing then he said

"Call me when you're ready to talk business"

Me: Ay Wena Uyahlanya straight (You're crazy)

Him: Don't laugh...This is serious

Me: Okay sorry but you yourself you're not serious

Him: I know I'm just excited

Me: We're not even 100% sure Luyanda

Him: I know this is just so fucked up...Ntokozo is going to kill me

Me: Don't say that...Just call...

Him: Mr Rooney

Me: Yeah Call him and ask to meet up with him and that this time you won't messed up,

you'll be focus okay?

Him: I'll get my P.A to do that.. Now let go

Me: Argh!

Him: Come on

Me: Can we go tomorrow

Him: No running away sweetie!

Me: Pleaseeeee!

Him: I've already made an appointment

Me: Jesus!

We walk out

.

Doc: Any symptoms?

Me: Throwing up in the morning, bad smell

Luu: And don't forget Crying for food

Me: Shut up!

Doc: Tell me everything Miss

Me: Yeah and that too

Doc: Okay please go pee in this cup

I took and went to the bathroom and peed
in this cup then I went back

The doctor her thing

Me: How long?

Doc: Few minutes

I nod and Luu held my hand...I was so
nervous

Doc: So do you use protection?

Luu: No but she's on a pill

Doc: Okay....Let wait

I got up and started pacing up and down

Luu: Stop doing that

Me: I'm nervous

Luu: Sit down

I sit down tapping my leg

Doc: Oh the result are back

Me: And...

Doc: Congratulations... You're pregnant

I huff and laid back

Me: There goes my perfect body

Luu: Thank You Baby!!

Me: How long Doc?

Doc: 3 weeks

Me: Great I'm pregnant!

Luu: Corrections...We're pregnant

Doc: Just know sometimes these pills are not 100% accurate

Me: Okay

She told me to start eating healthy and blah blah...We walk out and Luu decided to span me around

Me: Luu...Put me down before I puke on you

He put me down

Him: I'm so happy...Ain't you?

Me: I don't know....I have mixed emotions...
Happy, scared, angry

Him: Angry?

Me: Yeah why did you knock me up!..I told

you that I don't want a baby but you go and
do an opposite

He just laughed and kissed my forehead

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too

Him: Now let go and tell everyone

Me: Everyone... Everyone?

Him: Yes everyone!

.

Lics: So what is this meeting about?

Luu: You're always complaining

Mom: So you're finally back to your senses

Me: About what?

Mom: Getting married?

Luu: Mhh No Mah

L'Dad: So what is this meeting about?

Luu: We have something to tell you

Leo: What?

Us: We're pregnant!!

Crew:

The rents:

Dad: Wow...That great!

Mom: Wow you're already making us old

Me: Come on you're not that old

L'Mom: Congratulations

Us: Thanks!

.

The rents left and leave us with our friends

who are going to roast us

Luu: Okay you can start roasting us

Kay: Who said we're going to roast you?

Me: Then why are you guys quiet?

Saneli: We're just shocked

Hlali: Big time, I never thought...

Me: Yeah yeah whatever..

Leo: So I'm going to be an uncle

Me: Yes

Siya: Congrats guys

Luu: Sure

Saneli: Yeah we're happy for you

Hlali: No booze for you bitch!!

Me: Damn!! This December will be boring

Luu: Relax I will drink for you

Me: You're not funny

Luu: Askies Mami

-I'm not feeling well guys

[09/05, 20:06] ~~W~~: 46

-
-
-

°Lelo°

See this thing of being pregnant, it so annoying... You'll be waking up running to the bathroom.. Urg! Morning sickness

This should happen to Luu not me please
well for one he deserve it..for knocking me
down I so wish it was him not me
bathong! I got up and pushed my hair back

Me: Please forgive Mommy..I'm tired and
hungry

I said that brushing my stomach

Me: Yeah let go and wake up daddy, I can't
suffer alone

I brush my teeth then I went to freshen up
then I went back, I wore my underwear and
Luu's long tee..I walk to bed and I shake him
up

Me: Luyanda!

He hummed

Me: Wake up

Him: Mhh

Me: Wake up!

Him: Too early for my meeting

Me: Who said anything about a meeting,
mxm just wake up

Him: What do you want Mbulelo?

Me: I'm hungry

Him: You don't know the way to the kitchen

I slap his back

Him: Ouch! What was that!

Me: I'm hungry

I said in a sulking voice

Him: I'm tired baby

Me: Luyanda

Him: Two minutes

Me: I'm gonna cry

Him: Mhh Okay

Me: Haaa

He half open his eyes

Him: Talk to me

Me: Your baby is hungry

Him: You're trouble person do you know that?

Me: Wake up and go make me some food

Him: Urrgh! Fine

He got up disappear to the bathroom... He came back looking fresh and he was nakey

nakey He just wore his boxers only

Him: Okay Maka LJ..

Me: What?

Him: Luyanda Junior

Me: Hmm Nice!

Him: I know so what do you want to eat?

Me: Craving for something weird

Him: Like what?

I shrugged my shoulders

Him: Are you serious?

I pout

Me: Let go to the kitchen

Him: Okay come

We walked to the kitchen

Him: So Baby what do you want to eat?

Me: How about...White bread and spread a mayonnaise

Him: Are you crazy? No you ain't eating that...Healthy food only

Me: Well I don't want no healthy food...I want junk

Him: Not too much

Me: Haaaa!

Him: Wow this is going to be a long nine months

Me: Just give me what I want

Him: No baby...but I'll make you a healthy sandwich

I rolled my eyes and sat down on the high

chair watching him making a healthy sandwich Who said I want healthy food...My little Foodie wants only junk food and now I feel like eating a chocolate, I got up and walk to the refrigerator with Luu staring me, I took out a slap of daily milk now that my favorite chocolate, I was about to take a bite when he decided to snatch it away from me , I turned around looking at him

Me: What are you doing?

Him: No chocolate for you Miss Lady

Me: I have an idea

Him: What?

Me: How about you go somewhere and come back after 9 months

Him: Ohw is that what you want?

Me: Yes!

Him: Really?

Me: No...Ay...Eishh...Luyanda Marn!

He laughed

Him: I love your pregnant ass!

He kissed my cheek

Him: Sit down My love and eat....healthy food

Me: I hate you

Him: What do you want to drink?

Me: Coffee

Him: You got jokes...Juice or tea?

Me: Apple juice

Him: Mango juice?

Me: Smells bad...Don't you dare bring it close to me!

Him: Here sniff sniff

Me: No

I close my nose

Him: Sniff sniff

Me: You're so evil!....Luyanda marn!!

Him: I'm joking babe

Me: Leave me alone Luyanda!

Him: You're mad baby?

Me: Yes I'm mad!

Him: I'm sorry Mamii

Me: Whatever

Him: Don't say that...You forgive me?

Me: No!

Him: I'm sorry

He came to me and kissed me all over my face...making me giggles and blushing

Him: You're giggling and smiling

Me: Mxm no I'm not

Him: I love you Ma Ka L.J

He brush my stomach leaning over to kiss me but I stop him

Me: Don't!

Him: Hau?

Me: You were drinking a Mango juice...so don't!

Him: Really?

Me: Yes!

I pushed him a little

Me: I love you Daddy Ka L.J

Him:

Me: You're blushing Mr

Him: No I'm not

I took my juice and gave him

Me: Drink

Him: Why?

Me: I want to kiss you

He chuckles

Him: Can i fuck you?

Me: Wow really?

Him: What do you expect? You're here busy walking half naked and worse you're wearing my T-shirt

Me: You need serious help

He drinks the juice

Him: Now come here

He pulled me to him and kissed the shit out of me....

-
-
-

°Unknown°

Axe: Have you find the girl?

Me: No but I'm working on it

Axe: We don't have time!!

Me: I'm still working on it

Him: I need the girl by the end of today!!

Me: Bro calm down...Okay well I've located her friend and I saw her the other day...Her name is Lelo and I know she's going to lead me to her

Axe: Make it snappy! I want Sniper to suffer just like I did....I'm giving you one day

Me: I have to be careful...These girls has bodyguards

Axe: I don't care Sisekelo!! I want her HERE!!...Go find her!!

Me: Okay

I quickly walked out...I got to my car and drove off

Me: I'm coming for you Baby girl...

-

-

-

See yaa!

[09/05, 20:06] ~~W~~: 47

-

-

-

°Mihlali°

I was driving back home, i was at the mall

just getting few things and there is this black car which is busy following me but I'm not sure...maybe it not following me My phone rang and i pulled over..it was mom, i answer the call

Me: Mom

Her: Hey baby, how are you my angel

Me: I'm fine and 19 years bathong!

Her: you'll always be my angel

Me: Mhh okay...are you coming home for Christmas?

Her: Yes

Me: You promise?

Her: Yes Mimi!

Me: Please don't play with me, Mom

Her: I promise babe

Me: That what you always say thou

Her: I'm sorry

Me: Just come back, i miss you

Her: I miss you too baby, i have to go Nana,
i love you okay

Me: I love you too, bye

We both hang up, i layed back on the seat
and breath out. I look back and i could see
that car..okay now I'm certainly sure that it
is following me straight! , i started the car
and drove away, i look back and there it
was, okay now I'm scared, i mean why are
they following me shit! What did i do!...I
took my phone...road rules will have to take
a chill pill coz I'm so calling Siya...i call him

but he wasn't answering

Me: Come on! Siyabonga!

I tried him again and this time, he answered it with a sleepy voice

Him: Baby

Me: Siya, some car is following me!

Him: What?...where are you?

Me: On my way home

Him: are you sure

Me: Literary!!

Him: Shit!..don't go home..drive straight to my house

Me: Why? I'm about to reach home

Him: Just listen to me...Drive straight to me!

Me: Okay

Him: don't stop anywhere okay

Me: Okay

Him: Good and don't hung up

Me: Okay

I speed up, to tell the truth i was scared for real...i drove straight to Siya's house, when i was about to reach the house...i think it made a U-turn because i didn't see it... gate was opened..i drove inside, Siya was standing in the driveway...wearing only boxers, He rushed to me..i got out of the car and hugged him soo tightly

Him: Relax...I'm here...nothing is going to

happen to you okay

I nod while still hugging him, i don't wanna
let go...i feel safe in his arms

Me: I'm scared

Him: don't be, i got you baby...let go inside

Me: Pick me up

Him: I saw that one coming..Hop on

I jump on his back and he walked in...he
went upstairs with me...we got to his room
and he put me on the bed

Him: Yuuu! My hands are woobly

I smack his head

Me: I'm not that heavy

He chuckles and i smack him again

Him: i didn't say anything!...So? Did you see the numberplate?

Me: No...but it was a black Mercedes...and when i was about to reach your house...i think it made a U-turn

Him: I need to get to a bottom of this...but now i gotta shower

Me: The smell says it all

He smack my thigh

Him: What smell! I don't stink!

I close my nose

Me: Go take a shower!

I pushed him

Him: come and join me

Me: Hahah...not happening

He sulked

Me: Go!

I laughed as he walk to the bathroom, i
made his bed.....

-
-
-

°Lelo°

Someone was busy knocking like crazy on
the door and this side i was lazy to get up

Me: LUYANDA!!!!

Him: Mommy!!!!

Me: Hurry!!!!

Him: You better be shouting because you saw a spider and if it not!!!...I'm going to beat the shit out of you!!

Me: It a huge one!!!

He came running to me, i laughed

Him: Where is it?

Me: What are you talking about?

Him: don't fuck with me Mbulelo!

Me: you're so cute!...go get the door

Him:

Me: Go!

He went to get the door...i continued watching t.v...Luu came back with a bunch of red roses and chocolates

Me: Awwww..you bought me thisi love you baby

Him: What are you talking about?

Me: That

Him: I didn't buy this

Me: Then who did?

Him: I don't know...it for you...my question is that...who bought you this?

Me: And what are you going to do?

Him: Kill him of course...who does he think he is...mxm buying my wife these things as if i can't afford it

Me: Calm down baby...look at you turning all red just for few red roses and chocolate

Him: Do you know what makes me more

angry?

I shrugged

Him: He bought your favorite only

Me: Maybe it a she

Him: Just read the card

I took it

Him: Read it out loud

Me: Okay sooo it says...."I told you that I'll find you baby girl.....SK"

It her! What the fuck!

Luu: Who is he?

Me: You remember that Lesbain i told you about?

Luu: Yeah

Me: That her or whatever....and i don't want these things

Him: Good..I'll give these to the garden boy

Me: Yeah do that

He kissed my cheek and he walked out...His phone rang...i took it and it was Siya

Me: Masiya!

He chuckles

Siya: Don't call me that Lelo!

I laughed

Me: It suit you so perfectly

Siya: I'll kill you....where's Luyanda

Me: Somewhere

Siya: Mntwana! (Child)

Me: I'm just joking..he went outside..oh
he's back..Luu

Him: Mhh

Me: Your phone

Him: Who is it

Me: Siya

He took it and sit next to me

Him: Sho sho my nigga....Wasup?...What
happened...Are you serious...That fucked
up...Yeah I'll do that...Fede

He drop the call

Me: What wrong?

Him: Hlali was being followed

Me: Like they wanted to kidnap her?

Him: Something like that

Me: What!...Is she okay?

Him: Don't worry she's fine

Me: Mara when are we going to rest

Him: don't say that

Me: It true...I'm tired...like seriously...i just want a peaceful pregnancy

Luu: And i also want that too

Me: I don't wanna stress or anything...i might have not like the fact that I'm pregnant but now I'm happy and i don't wanna lose this baby Please

He walked to me and wrapped his arms around me

Him: That'll never happen okay...I got

people watching...and your dad..you're safe now..nobody is ever going to touch you, I'll make sure of that..I'll protect you and our unborn baby

Me: You promise?

Him: I promise

I nod and i wrapped my arms around his waist

Me: You should change your cologne...it smells bad

Him: What? but you love it

Me: Not anymore..It smells Argh!....Baby LJ doesn't like it

Him: That hurt

Me: you'll live

Him: Are you hungry?

Me: Pizza

Him: Go take a nap, it looks that you need it

Me: Mxm you shouldn't have asked that if you're not going to feed me what i want

Him: Healthy food or nap?

Me: I'll take the nap

He pick me up

Him: let get you to bed

I rolled my eyes

-
-
-

°Unknown°

Axe: How can you lose her!

Me: What was i supposed to do?..She was driving to Sniper's house

Axe: This girl is playing us

Me: Maybe he knows

Axe: Did she notice the car?

Me: I don't think she did, i was extra careful

Axe: Good! Coz i need that girl...Sniper needs to suffer

Me: And he will...I'll make sure of that

Axe: Good now go and find where she lives

Me: That if Sniper didn't notice anything

Axe: You said you were careful!!

Me: I was...i promise

Axe: No messing up!

Me: Yes.....

-
-
-

[09/05, 20:06] ~~W~~: 48

-
-
-

°Saneli°

I am at Leo's apartment and we are packing

his things, finally nigga decided to buy a house...I'm talking about a huge double story...cost millions of rands, he's loaded...No one knows except me...he wanted to surprise his family and friends, they are going to know through a house warming party which will be on the 21st of December...The house is already fully furnished, everything is perfect..we just need to buy the groceries and pack his clothes, well he kinda asked me to stay with him but i told him that he needs to speak to my parents first...but it will be easy coz they're not here, here i live with my sister only...the rents are at Durban, so yeah

Leo: Baby

Me: Mhh?

Him: you're done packing

Me: Almost there

Him: Hurry...i can't wait to sleep in my own house and taste the bed too

He smack my ass, i chuckles

Me: Stop!

And i notice that someone has been busy going up and down outside

Me: Leo

Him: Baby

Me: who's that person?

Him: Who?

Me: Outside

Him: No one

Me: Tell me

Him: Tell you what babe?

Me: Are we in danger?

He kept quiet

Me: Leon

Him: What?

Me: What going on?

Him: Nothing babe...you don't have worry

Me: I'm not dumb Lubabalo....I know that Hlali's life is in danger....am i in danger too?

Him: No....okay we had to tightened the security because they might strike to us all

I nod

Him: But you don't worry my queen...you're

safe

I kept quiet

Him: My moon...are you mad

Me: No

Him: Dont worry okay?..I'll protect you with my life okay?

I nod

Me: I'm done packing

Him: Finally..let get the suitcases to the car...then we can go to the mall

Me: Okay

We took the suitcase to the car and the bodyguard also helped with other few things

Leo: Okay we are done now...

Me: Mhh I'm going to miss this place...memories

Leo: Especially the sex

I smack his stomach

Me: That all

Him: Yeah...on the kitchen counter

Me: Lock up and let go idiot

Him: Don't call me that

Me: Whatever.....

-
-
-

°Unknown°

Me: Today it a day

Axe: Good no messing up

Me: Relax bro...i got this, she's at her home right now

Axe: Good, I'll get the warehouse ready...so tell me?, how is it going with that girl

Me: That one, she's Fire's girl

Axe: Mmm

Me: Yeah, and she's so hard to crack

Axe: So you're telling me that you stand no chances?

Me: Yeah

Axe: Weak knees?

Me: No..I'm SK, i don't get weak knees...that impossible

Axe: Yeah right

Me: It not like i love her..i just wanna eat her pussy...Damn! That girl is so wet

Axe: Yeah...she's got whole package

Me: Back Off Man!

Axe: What?...It not like i want her!

Me: Whatever..just back off my girl bra!!

Axe: Okay Okay

My phone rang, i answer

Me: Shadow

Shadow: Its time!

Me: Okay I'm coming right now

I drop the call

Me: I'll be back with your girl bro

Axe: Go make me proud

I walked out..i got inside my car and drove away

.

Me: are you sure that she is alone?

Shadow: Yeah

Me: Okay let go in

We were dressed as the pizza deliveries, we hit the buzzer

Female voice: Who is it?

Me: Delivery

Her: I didn't order anything

Me: Sent by Siyabonga Mkhize

Her: Okay

The gate opened and we walked in, we knock on the door and Sniper's girl opened the door

Her: Thank You

I dropped the Pizza box down and point her with a gun

Me: Shhhh ...dont scream or I'll shoot..?now i need you to listen to very careful, walk to the car quietly, no noise okay?

She quickly nods with tears streaming down her cheeks, she started walking and i was following her.....We got to the car and i tied her legs and hands then i blind folded her and the next bullets were fired...I quickly started the car and i speed up, and She was

busy screaming

Me: Bitch Shut up!!!!

She got scared and kept quiet

-
-
-

°Siya°

I was at work when i received a from
Bullet..i answer it

Me: Talk i don't have time

Bullet: Boss..Hlali has been kidnapped

Me: What!!!!!! ..How?....i told you to
never lose her!!

Bullet: Sorry boss, i just went to get myself a lunch....i tried following them but they lost me

Me: A lunch!!...you better pray that i find her, otherwise nc nc nc

I drop the call, i quickly pack up my thing...i was angry, i know i shouldn't have let her go fetch her laptop, she was okay staying with me....Shit!, i need to find her...I rushed out and i bumped to my P.A...Mrs Khulu

MrsK: Sir

Me: Not now

Her: It is important

Me: I said not now!!!...Nothing is more important than my girl!!

I got inside the elevator....Shit was taking it time!....I called all the crew informing them and that they should meet me at the warehouse...i gotta find her, today!not tomorrow....When i got to my car...i drove away speeding up...

.

When i got to the warehouse , it was empty i walked in..I just went to the bar section and i got myself a whiskey...i drank from the bottle, I need to kill someone and that will be bullet...how can he risk Hlali's life like this and owwww I'm so going to kill him straight up!...The crew walked in

Kay: Woaa easy with the drinking, we need you sober

Me: Firstly where is Bullet

Luu: Killing him won't bring back Mihlali

Me: I know i just want him dead

Leo: Dude focus...We need a mind map for people who you have done wrong

Lics: Okay let get cracking

Lics get a pen and paper and we started working...writing down people i have wronged before

Luu: And Axe

Me: Nah, why would he do this

Lics: Mm because you killed his family

Me: Do you think he found out?

Kay: Obvious

Me: I doubt

Luu: Lics write him down

I shrugged

Lics: Khaya, call TK...we need to find these people

Khaya: I'll do that

He excuse himself

Me: Anyone got weed?

Luu: don't!...Relx we will find her, if it means no resting so be it

Me: Thanks guys

Leo: We got you man

-
-

-

°Lelo°

Saneli: How is baby LJ

Me: I'm scared Saneli

Her: Come on I'm trying to change the topic

Me: Mihlali is fragile

Her: I know but the guys are going to find her, especially Siya..he is not going to rest until he finds her

I laid back on the bed

Her: Mamii stop stressing..it is not good for the baby

Me: I'm hungry

Her: Of course...Luu told me to take care of you but he strictly told me to give you only healthy food

Me: Sadly you can't fuck me

Her: Ewll...sex freak!

Me: Tsek!...go make me some food...junk only!

Her: No healthy!

Me: Come on be reasonable

Her: You want Luu to kill me

Me: I won't tell...

Her: Okay fine

She walked out...my phone rang, it Luu...i answer

Me: Baby

Luu: Mommy...how are you?

Me: I'm good

Him: how's my child

Me: Healthy...how is it going?

Him: We are still working on it...we will find her..don't stress okay

Me: Okay

Him: And baby it looks like we will have to sleep here...entlerk no sleeping at all

Me: i understand but i miss you

Him: I miss you too..

Me: I'm going to cry

Him: I'll make time before the end of the day okay

Me: Okay, i love you

Him: I love you more baby...i gotta go

Me: Bye and please yo! Luyanda

Khoza...please be careful, don't you dare
get hurt okay...you get hurt i will leave you
and I'm serious...futh nje yo!

He chuckles

Him: I promise you

Me: Good

"I got Pizza!!!"

That was Saneli

Luu: Pizza...Mbulelo

Me: What....what are you talking about?

Luu: don't fuck with me!

Me: But i wanna fuck you so badly

Him: Don't....Jesus

Me: I love you too, bye

I hung up and breath out

Saneli: He heard?

Me: Yes!

Her: Oops!....here

Me: Thanks

Her: I got Mango juice

Me: Ewl...get it away from me!

Her: But it your fav

Me: Not anymore...get me an Apple juice

Her: Yes Ma'am



-

-

°Luyanda°

Me: Siya don't you have a tracker on her

Siya: It looks like they destroyed the necklace

Me: Shit... How is it going TK?

Tk: It takes time to find a person

Siya: Bra we don't have time!

TK: I'm working my best here....give me some space

Lics: Try harder!

After some time

TK: I've find him

Siya: Who?

TK: Danger

Siya: Okay tell us more

He started telling us everything that we need to know and some useful information

Leo: Okay let pay him a visit....

Kay: Finally time for real shit

We get our guns ready

TK: Are you sure that you won't need no back up

Lics: There is 5 of us..we don't need to back up

Me: Okay let do this...Tk keep finding everyone on that paper

Tk: Sure

We walked out, we got inside our cars and drove away...

.

We got to the house and it looks like going inside is going to be easy...

Me: So there's only two bodyguards

Lics: Yes

Siya: Let go in

Kay: Behave...we need him alive

Siya: I know that

We shrugged and we walked in using a small gate...Nigga is weak

"Put the guns down and slowly turn"

We turned just to find two guards

G1: Guns down!!

We look at each other then we started shooting, we shoot them down! Then we walked to the house...Siya kicked the door opened and we walked inside and there he was..with his family

Siya: Hello Old friend

Danger: Sniper what are you doing here?

Siya: I need to have a little chat with you

Danger: Babe take the babies upstairs

He was talking to his wife and they quickly went upstairs

Danger: How can i help?

Siya: Where is my girl

Danger: What are you talking about?

We chuckles

Siya went to get the chair

Siya: Sit!

Danger: Look i think there is a big misunderstanding here..i don't know your girl...i don't know what you talking about

Siya: I've dealt with situations like this....Sit!!!

He sat down

Siya: Where is my girl danger!

Him: i don't know

Me: Oh cut the crap Danger!

I stab his thigh

Him: Aaaaaaaah!!!!!!!!!!

Lics: Man you scream like a girl!

Danger: I swear i don't know her!

Leo decided to pour a whisky in his wound and he screamed even more...Just then my phone rang...i took it out and answer

Me: TK

TK: I wanted to tell you that Danger is innocent, he hasn't been in the game for while now

Me: Man couldn't you just tell us sooner!

Him: Sorry

I hung up

Me: Quit it Siya...he is innocent

Leo: How do you know?

Me: TK just confirmed it

Siya: Ow my bad..but you still deserve it

Me: Let go

Danger: ain't you going to apologize?

We chuckles and walked out

Siya: Now what?

Kay: We keep searching

Me: Yeah but i gotta go see my girl

Lics: Yeah you do that daddy

We did our handshake then we part ways...I

drove to my house

.

Me: Baby!!

Saneli: she's sleeping

Me: Too bad coz I'm going to wake her up

Saneli: How is it going?

Me: we're getting there, don't worry we will find her

Saneli: Okay..go

I walk upstairs, i found her sleeping so peaceful...i shake her up

Me: Baby!...Lelo

Her: Mhh?

Me: I'm back!

She slowly opened her beautiful eyes

Her: Luu

Me: Yes baby

Her: Did you find her?

Me: No

She sighed

Me: don't worry we will find her babe

I joined her in bed

Me: Did you eat?

Her: Yes I'm full

Me: Mh full of pizza

Her: I'm sorry baby

She peck my lips , this girl

Her: Baby...I'm sorry, i just can't control these cravings

I stared at her

Her: Baby!....please don't be mad

She said that sulking ..she's so cute

Her: Baby....Daddy ka LJ

Okay that got me smiling

Her: you're smiling

Me: You can eat junk food but eat with limit
okay

She nods

Me: So I've been missing you

I said that getting on top of her and kissing
her, she kissed me back....

-
-
-

[09/05, 20:06] ~~W~~: 49

-
-
-

°Mihlali°

I've been kept in this dark room for 2 days, this room is so creepy, it has small window so there is light light, I'm kinda scared of darkness it feels like someone is watching you or anything. I'm not tied up or anything thou the door is locked and they come and check me up every hour as if I'm going to run away well i want to but there is no way, All i do is too cry and beg them to let me go but the scary boss wouldn't let me, he said something about

wanting Siya suffer...what did i do to him?,
I'm innocent ..shit hurt i wanna go
home! i miss being at home..i miss my
friends and my man! I know that I'm in
this shit because of him but i knew what i
was getting myself into the day i agreed to
be his girlfriend even after he told that he is
a gangster i still said yes! You know why?
Because i fuckin love him so much
there's something about him, Gangsters are
so fuckin yummy but not all of them
Mara uSiya ..He makes me feel some tya
way I love him and i don't wanna lose
him no matter what I'll still stand beside
him...I wish you could find me faster I
don't wanna be here for real!...then there's
this Lesbain which keeps asking me about

Lelo the very same person who kidnapped, she even slapped me because i didn't answer any questions she was asking about Lelo, i have a cut lip from that clap I wanted to return it but i didn't cause i didn't want to make things worse for me....

-

-

°Lelo°

The past two days has been hell, Hlali is still not found and I'm getting more worried and i could see that Saneli is also suffering too but she tried to hides it i don't know why?..It her friend too, she keeps telling me to not stress coz it not good for the baby

even Siya has asked to do that too, they promised to find her but it been fuckin two daysand two days without seeing Luu they work 24\7...He calls to check up on us and sometimes he facetime me ..i just missed the both of them, i just pray they don't hurt her in any way ..I've been staying with Saneli in my house

.

I was sitting on the kitchen counter when Saneli walked in holding a box of Pizza

Me: You got me Pizza?

She sniff, i noticed that she's crying..i quickly get down and walk to her

Me: Babe what wrong ?

Her: Open and read there

I took the box and there was nothing but i noticed that it was written something, i read it

" You help him, you next"

I dropped the box down

Me: Saneli where did you get this?

Her: Someone was at the gate and he said it was Pizza delivery

Me: Did you see him?

Her: No, he had a cap on and i wasn't even paying too much attention to him

Me: We need to let the boys know

I took my phone and called Leo...he answer

Him: Lelo

Me: Where are you all at?

Him: Warehouse why?

I drop the call

Me: Let go

I pick up the box

Me: Your car keys?

Her: Here

Me: Okay let go

We walked out and went to the car..hop inside and i drove us to the warehouse with two bodyguards following our car...just in case

.

Arriving at the warehouse...we found a full house but the boys were not there...we

greeted and we search for them until we found them on the bar

Lics: What are you doing here?

Saneli just went to Leo and she hugged him tightly

Luu: What going on and why are you carrying a box of pizza..Lelo Lelo Lelo you don't listen yesesss!

Leo: What going on?...babe why are you crying?....Lelo?

I shove the box into Luu's hands

Luu: What should i do with it?

Me: Open it

He did it and after few seconds, he turns and look at me then he gave others to read

Luu: Where was it delivered?

Me: Your house

Kay: Then that means...

Me: I know what it mean Khayaalethu, yes I'm the next one...they're going to kidnap me

Luu: That won't happen babe

Me: How sure are you?...Luu I'm tired okay!

Tears streamed down my cheeks, he walks to me and he wrapped his arms around me

Luu: Baby please don't cry....I'm sorry

Lics: Wait guys there's a number

Siya: Number?

Lics: Yes here..it says " Tell your friend to call me when he is ready to talk business"

Leo: Should we call it?

Siya: you're still asking...give me that

He took the box and dialed the number..He called it and he put it on speaker

Person: Who is it?

Such a scary voice

Siya: I'm ready to talk

He laughed a little

Person: Snipper Snipper....I see your friend got the Pizza

Luu: You better fuckin stay away from my woman bra!!!

Man: Relax boy you're in no position to make threats

Siya: Just fuckin talk man! And leave fire out

of this bra...what do you want?

Man: I need time to think about this

Lics: You Asshole we don't have time!!

Man: I said i need time! don't rush me or else you'll find your girl in pieces!!

Man: I'll call you when I'm done thinking about it!

Siya: Fuck Man! Just say it what do you want?

Leo: How much?

He chuckles

Man: You boys you got jokes

Siya: I swear to god..i will find you and when i do nc nc nc

Man: Axe is untraceable

Boys: Axe!!!!

The call went off

Luu: I knew it!

Kay: Well at least we now know who took
Hlali

Siya: And the easier way to find him is to
trace this number

Leo: That if it is traceable

Luu: he's not that clever...we all know that

Lics: there's gotta be someway to find him

Siya: you're right...Let find my woman guys

Me: Please do....We gotta go

Leo: Apapapap you're not going anywhere...

Me: What? No we don't wanna get involved

Luu: Go upstairs...you're safe here

We nod

Me: One last thing

Luu: Wasup?

Me: I'm hungry

Them: Ah ah ah ah

Luu: y'all shut up! Baby what do you want?

Me: Hot wings, burger from MacDonald's,
chocolate cake then you can get me a fruit
salad

Luu: Mhh okay, I love you

Me: I love you too

We walked upstairs, this warehouse is cool

bro...it a double storey and it big....We just went to one of the bedrooms, Saneli was quiet..that is so unlike her

Me: Babe?

Her: Mhh?

Me: Are you okay?

Her: I'm scared Lelo

Me: don't be...we're safe here

Her: But still!....I'm like literary scared, what if I'm next

Me: Calm down okay....

Her: Okay

We just chilled there talking about random things, laughing just trying to forget about everything that is happening.

Luu walked in with my things, i got up and showered him with kisses on the face and he was smiling, Damn! I miss him

Me: I miss you

Luu: I miss you more

He lean in for a kiss, it lasted for minutes until i was thrown on the bed and him on top of me, i didn't even notice how Saneli left the room i was in my own world...just want him to make love to me , He keeps kissing my neck and jawlines...things got heated with his hands running all over my body

Him: You want me to make love to you

Me: Yes

I said in low voice

Him: I'll do that once I'm done helping my nigga

I close my eyes and opened them again just to find him staring at me

Me: I understand

He peck my lips

Him: I looove you

Me: ILY!

Him: What that?

Me: I love you

Him: Just what i wanted

He kissed my forehead then he went down and kissed my stomach then back at me

Him: we'll bring her back home okay?

I nod, he got up and walked out...I took my chocolate cake and started munching it, Saneli walked and chuckles

Me: Sorry about that

Her: No problem..can i have some?

Me: You can take the fruit salads

Her: Just what i need right now

She took and sat next to me

Her: Soooooooooooooo?

Me: Just say it

Her: what happened?

Me: None of your business

Her: Ouch!...you're so secretive

Me: No I'm not

Her: Yes you are...remember when we asked about Luu's D size and you went all no no no

I laughed

Me: You're crazy bra...like yo...uh-huh nix nex...nooooo huh-hu...and before you ask why?....Just noooo!

Her: Why? Tell me tell me tell me

Me: Jeez fine...I'm just not comfortable talking about it like huh-hu no

Her: you're so stingy

Me: Not happening

Her: Fine!....Jeez!....Lulo!

I chuckles

Me: Yes!...LuloGang!

Her: y'all cute

Me: You think so?

Her: I know so!

Me: Thank You Friend...I love you

Her: I love you too

My phone beeps...i took it and its a message from Luu

Hubby : Come to my room now

Saneli: Oww!

Me: Stop!

I got up

Saneli: Go make babyLulo Strong

Me: Fuvk you bishh!!

I walked out and went to his room..i found

him there only on his Calvin Klein's underwear...you could see his erection...his huge bulge I just instantly got wet..he walked to me and hugged me from behind...grinding his erection on my ass making me more wetter

Him: TK is busy trying to find Axe and it looks like it is going to take a while

I nod and he turned me around, he slowly take off my dress while staring, once the dress was down, he kiss both my shoulders...he pick me up and gentle put me on the bed

Him: No foreplay i wanna feel you

I nod, he took of my underware then his followed...He slowly went in..

-

-

°Siya°

Me: Any luck?

Tk: No

Me: You haven't find anything at all?

Tk: Nothing like i said this is going to take a while

Me: Try harder bra..don't play around

Luu: Check your phone bro...it beeping like crazy

Me: It can wait

Lics: What if its important

Me: Fine

I took it and it was a message from an unknown number it reads like this

" Give me your shipment business and I'll give you back your girl"

Me: What the fuck!

Leo: Wasup?

Me: Axe want that shipment business in exchange of Hlali

The room went silent

Kay: we'll give it to him

Silence

Kay: Listen i got a perfect plan...draft a fake agreement and we will take it to him..we get there..and we kill everyone

Luu: I like it but too risky

Kay: We will take any risks beside i dont see any plan on the table

Siya: Are you sure?

Kay: Yes....Call Ghost to make a fake agreement papers

.

.

Next day

We have just arrived to the place where we are meeting, I'm alone in the car but the crew is here to back me up, i got off the car with my bodyguards following me, i knocked on the door and girl opened the door but i wouldn't say she is a girl

Her: Come in

I went in and i follow her until we reach this room, we went in and there he is

Axe: Snipper

Me: Axe

I wanna kill him!

Him: Sit down

I sit down

Him: Have you thought about it?

Me: I got the papers here, sign and it all yours

Him: The papers should be from me not the other way around

Me: I just want my girl back

Him: You must love her so much that you're willing to hand over your business without a fight

Me: Can you go get my girl

Him: Sure..SK go fetch her

My phone beeps..it Luu

Fire: We just fried everyone outside...Security not that tight...how's inside?

Me: I didn't see no guard here....only Axe and some lesbain...."Replied"

Fire: Lucky us....tell us when it time

I delete the messages

Axe: what are you doing?

Me: None of your business

Axe: I hope you're not planning anything stupid coz I'll kill your girl in front of you

Me:

I wanted to jump off and strangles him to death but i need to make sure that Hlali is fine...The door opened and SK walked in with Hlali

Hlali: Siya!!

Axe: Hey hey hey!!

Me: Hey baby....you're okay?

She nod and i notice that she had a red cheek and crack lip

Me: You fuckin touched her!!

SK: She was annoying

Me: Bitch!!.....I'll..

Axe: Give me the damn paper then you can take her

I calm down....i firstly took my phone and texted Luu a message then i took the envelope and gave it to him....he took it out and went through it ...he took 3 minutes

Him: Mhh..let me sign

He took the pen and signed every page then he pushed it over to me along with a pen...When i was about to sign the door burst open and Luu,Kay and Lics walked in

Axe: Oh no you didn't!!

I smirk

Luu: It over for you Axe!

Lics already got SK who was busy fighting him

Lics: Bitch!!...calm down!....I'll fuck you back to be straight as a ruler!

We chuckles...I hugged my woman tightly enough...Three days without her had been hell

Me: I'm sorry baby okay

Guys she was crying so painful and it really broke my heart hearing her cry that hard

Kay: Take her home

Me: Okay..where's Leo

Kay: He got shot on the arm

Me: Just make sure to burn the whole house down

Luu: Bruh they call me Fire!...of course I'll burn them alive

Me: You do that

I pick up Hlali and i walked with her outside,
She didn't want to let go of me...i feel her pain

Her: Please don't let go of me

Breaking voice

Me: Baby i gotta drive

She shook her head multiple times

I asked one of the bodyguard to drive us home

.

I put her inside the bathtub with salt and other things....I was busy washing her, i

hold her chin and turned her head

Me: What happened here?

Her: SK slapped me

Me: I'm sorry

She nod

I touch her lower lip

Me: Here?

Her: I bite myself in a process

Me: I'm sorry okay...you have every right to
blame me

She shrugged

Her: It not your fault?

Me: I dragged you to my dangerous life
babe

Her: I knew what i was getting myself into
Siyabonga...I love you and nothing can
change that

Me: I love you more baby

She smiled and i returned it ...Finaly! My
woman is back where she belongs

-

-

°Luyanda°

I'm at home with my baby mama and we
are preparing to go to Leo's house warming
party, i still can't believe this...he actually
kept it a secret, nobody knew until we got
an invitation...i was like WTF!...is this even

real?...but nigga confirmed it...anyway I'm
happy for him

"Babe what am i going to wear?"

Women

Me: Clothes

She took a pillow and smacked me with it

Me: Baabe!

Her: Tell me

Me: i don't know okay?

Her: you're such a bore

Me: I'll kill you

Her: you're don't scare me

Me: Get dressed before i kill you

She giggles and just walked to the

closet...She get dressed in black tight...black adidas crop hoodie...black waistbag...Black and white VANS...she just tied her curly hair in a neat bun

Me: Look how hot and sexy you look

She blushed

Her: You look cute too

Me: Thank You baby

Her: I'm ready let go

Time is 18:16...which means the party have already started

.

We arrived and it was so packed...we got out of the car and we looked around

Lelo: Wow it so beautiful and big

Me: I know hey...and remember no drinking

Her: I know...you don't have to remind me every two minutes

Me: I'm just saying

Her: Been just saying it all the way

She started walking

Me: Babe! Wait

Her: What?...wanna remind to not to drink?...Again!

Me: Let go

We walked in then we started searching for the crew until we found them outside jusy by a pool side....We hugged and dabbed

...Hlali was kind off back to herself...y'all probably asking what happened to those

two...after Siya left....we decided not to drag anything and i don't like dragging things just for someone that I'm going to kill at the end...So i just shot Axe straight to the head and few bullets on his stomach...he died like that then the Lesbain nah we didn't kill her, we just made sure to leave her cripple....then we burnt the house down, every corner later that day it was showed on the news....." Sadly There were no survivals...the investigation is still on....there are no suspects" entlrk this case is dead!...and it good that way but we are very careful, we never leaves an evidence

-
-

-

°To be continued [09/05, 20:07] ~~W~~:

Continued

-

-

-

°Lelo°

Everyone had a glass of alcohol..dumplings and here i am with a glass of juice ..been drinking juice since the party started, it sucks being me straight up! Mxm and the person who did this to me is busy here getting drunk, y'all know how Luu is a drunkard , he'll be busy annoying me with

his stupid hangover as if I'm the one who forced him to drink this much...Right now he's a bit drunk, I'm sitting on top of him and his one hand is underneath my hoodie and he is busy squeezing my left boob sometimes licking it eshh Luyanda is for keeps guys . Time is 23:something...yeah it is that late and the party ends at 6am then we'll start preparing for Christmas since it me and Luu who are hosting this time around . I got up from Luu

Luu: Where you going?

Me: Kitchen

Luu: you're hungry?

Me: Yes

Luu: Lemme go with you

I chuckles

Me: Nah you stay here...ain't got no energy to hold you

I walk away from them, i went to kitchen..i opened the refrigerator wuuu thank god they bought groceries...i just search around until i came across with a chocolate cake mmh i took it and i cut a big slice then i put it back...i saw Milo coming towards me and baby brother was drunk

Him: Big sister!!

Me: Stop shouting

Him: What!!

Me: Shhh

He came to me and he wrap his hand around my neck kissing my cheek...ehh this boy

Me: What did you drink

Him: Shit i don't know

Me: Wish dad would see you like this

Him: No no don't wish that...he'd kill me

Me: Worse you're just 17

Him: Shut up! And let me enjoy my life

Me: More like destroying your life

Him: Huh hu don't act all saint here between me and Leo you take the cup of being a drunkard

I smack his head

Me: you're lying...look at me I'm sober and

you're so drunk even Leo

He came closer to my ear

Him: Hubby nutted inside

Yesesss Lo Mntwana!...i laughed pushing
him off but he came back

Me: Shut up!...Mxm you're too forward
marn!

Him: I ain't lying

Me: Whatever...you're so annoying bro

Him: I know i know

I laughed

Me: Milo Marn!!

Him: What Sister!!

Me: Mxm get away from me you he devil

He holds his chest dramatically

Him: I can't believe you just called me he devil

Me: Mxm you'll live

He took out his phone coz it was ringing

Him: My girlfriend is facetimeing me and she can't see me like this

Me: Girlfriend?

Him: From Chicago

Me: Owww

He put the phone back to his pocket

Me: So you gonna ignore her calls

Him: Yeah...i know she go be yelling at me

I shook my head

Me: Wow

Him: What?...She is sexually frustrated coz I'm not there to give it to her

Me: Ewl...I'm eating here dump ass

Him: My bad....Lemme go...see yaa

He kiss my cheek then he left..i finished my cake then i went back to the crew

Luu: You are full?

I nod

Me: Yeah I'm good...so what are you talking about?

Kay: Oh yeah we are discussing about New Year's Eve party

Me: Count me out

Hlali: Aow why?

Me: I'm pregnant hello?

Hlali: Aow esh mara nawe Luu ayyy bad timing

We chuckles

Luu: Shut up!

Me: Vele Nje!

Luu: Shut it!, so vel who's hosting?

Lics: Let me host

Leo: you're sure?

Lics: Come on!

Us: Okay!

Lics: Thank You

.

It Christmas day!!.....I'm in my Christmas

pjs...house is decorated nicely...big
Christmas tree with gifts beside it...Luu is
sleeping so peacefully that i don't even
wanna wake him up he will wake when
he feels like it...i went to freshen up then i
wore a jumpsuits decorated in a Christmas
theme! i love it...believe it or not but Luu
will be wearing the Santa clause
costumeI walk downstairs, i need to
start with the cooking and all that ish but
the girls are going to help me....I first make
just a simple breakfast no eggs ...so we're
good, I put Luu's food in a microwave...The
crew walked with Asive and Breana

Them: Merry Christmas!!!

Me: Merry Christmas to y'all!

We hugged

Lics: Where is Santa?

Me: Sleeping

Leo: What?

Me: Yes!...go put the gifts in the tree

Asive: Who is the elf?

Me: ain't no damn elf

Saneli: you're serious?

Me: Yes

Them: Eeeeeeh!

Me: Tsek....Let get cracking

Siya: Firstly go wake up your man

Me: But he is sleeping so peacefully

Them: We don't care!!

Me: Evil Asses!

I took his breakfast and pour a juice then i
walked upstairs....i find him still sleeping
I put the tray on the bed side table..i got on
top of him...i went down on him and i Peck
his lips 5 times...i pulled his lower lip that
when he woke up...he smiled at me

Me: Merry Christmas My love

Him: Merry Christmas Baby

I peck his lips

Him: What a best way to be woken up

I blush

Me: Go brush your teeth...i got you
breakfast

Him: Thank You baby

I get off him and he walk to the bathroom...i made the bed then i waited for him...he came back after 15 minutes

Him: Decided to just take a shower

Me: No pro...come and eat

He came and sit next to me...he went down kissing my stomach

Him: Why are you wearing this i can't even kiss my baby flesh

I chuckles

Me: I love you...eat and wear your costume...they are waiting for you

Him: Eat with me

Me: I'm full

Him: I know you want too

I eyed him and he laughs....i ended up eating with him....

I took the dishes downstairs while he is busy getting dressed...I find the girl busy in the kitchen

Saneli: Why did you took long?

Me: Ehhhh

Hlali: It obvious she was getting it

They laughed

Me: y'all so dirty minded yaz....no i wasn't

Breana: you're lying

Me: No I'm not!

Saneli stared at me

Me: Sheesh stop staring at me like that!

They laughed mxm...i took my phone and i connected it into a speaker

Me: Where are the boys?

Hlali: Outside getting the fire ready

I nod

Me: Okay

We continued with what we were doing with good music playing...Everyone is busy and we got lot of work to do...Cooking for 15 people ain't no child's play...So we gotta make this Christmas Lunch good! And nice...

Hlali: So Bree you and Lics are dating?

She chuckles

Bree: No

Hlali: Why?

Bree: We are doing the "no strings attached" typa thing

Me: So you don't like him

Bree: Well i do but not in that way and i know he is that typa dude so we're good

Saneli: Damn how do you do that

Bree: It simple all you need to do is to lock up your feelings away and just enjoy the good fuck

Asive: What if you catch feelings?

Bree: Break up with him and go far away from him

Me: Seems like you've been in this game for a long time

Bree: Yep..i got tired always getting hurt by boys, i promised myself that i will never fall in love

Saneli: You are bad bitch

Bree: Haha... Serious relationship was not made for me

Hlali: That not true...You just haven't find the right guy trust me

Bree: No use I've already given up to the word "Love"

Me: don't give up like that your man is still out there

Bree: You think so?

Us: We know so!!

She shrugged

Bree: Maybe

Me: Asive..you and Khaya?

Asive: Same shit!

Me: You don't love him?

Asive: No but i like him enough to be in a relationship with him

Saneli: Then what the hold up?

Asive: Do you think i wanna be in a relationship with Khaya the biggest ass fuckboy nah

Us: Oooops!

We laughed

Me: Y'all crazy

Bree: But it true

Hlali: Yeah you're right

Me: Haha let me know when you catch feelings

Bree: So you can bait on me never!!

Me: No I'm not going to do that

Asive: And we must believe that

Me: Bitch Yeah!!

Bree: Right

We laughs again

" Ha ha ha ha what are we laughing at again"

Us: Santa Clause!!!

Luu: Ho Ho Ho Merry Christmas!!

Me: Such a big belly i don't think i wanna be

with you anymore

Luu: you're with me because of my 6packs

Me: Yes

Luu: Tsek!

Me: I love you too Santa!

Luu: I know you do.....anyway i need the
meat

Me: Okay

.

Me: Here all done

Bree: Great job

Food looks good..Table all good everything
is perfect! now we are just waiting for
the rents..

Minutes later they arrives...we greet and hugged...introduced Asive and Breana

Luu sit on the Chair...We are now giving gifts

Leo: Let just make something straight...I'm not sitting on his lap

We laughed

Mom: You got no choice

Lics: you're serious? We could just stand beside him

Luu: No no boy...let start

Since there is no elf i decided to be one

.....

Me: From Leo to Milo

I gave him the present and he took a pic

with Santa

Milo: What did you get me

Leo: Something something

Milo: Mhh

Me: From David(Dad) to Ntokozo(Luu's Dad)

He take a pic with Santa...Everyone got presents and has taken a pic with Santa

Me: Okay We are done

Luu: No we not?

Me: Yes no more presents left

Luu: Dad is it here?

L'dad: Oh Yes

Me: What are you talking about?

Luu got up from the chair

Luu: Everyone let go outside but i gotta blind fold you Miss Lady

Me: What did you get for me?

Luu: It won't be a surprise if i tell you

He took a blindfold and put it on me...OMGeee i wonder what is it, I'm so wanna know...my heart is pumping like crazy i don't know why but I'm happy...I'm grinning my ass off....He leads me outside

Luu: you're ready?

Me: Yessss!

He chuckles and slowly take off the blindfold...i rub my eyes then i open them..My eyes landed on this beautiful

creature....

Him: Surprise!

It a red Mercedes Benz..

Me: I...but..you...i..oh shit!

I jump on him tightly

Him: you're welcome

Me: Oh My God! It mine!....Thank You
Baby!!

I pull out from the hug

Me: How did you know?

Him: I saw how you were staring at it on
Instagram

Me: I thought you were asleep

Him: No i wasn't

Me: Oh Marn! I love you!

Him: I love you too

Me: Mom...Dad Thank You for forcing me to marry this idiot right here(Chuckles) If i knew it was going to be like this i would have agreed sooner...I love you guys

I hugged them then i turned to the in laws

Me: Mah...Baba Thank You!

I hugged them too people I'm in tears

L'mom: We knew you were going to get along just fine

Luu: And look at us now....expanding the Fam

Oh My God this is so perfect

Me: Friends And Family I Love Y'all!!

Them: Aww We Love You Too!!

Luu: Now Shall We!

Them: We shall!

.

Everyone is engaging to the conversation going on and everybody seems to like the food...i mean i was taught by the best chef so yeah everything is okay!, We are happy and Happy....Again we are happy!...Happy!

.

After Lunch we just chilled until the rents decided to go....And Milo said something about meeting up with his old friends

So it was just us the crew...

Me: Let play a game

Hlali: As long as it is not Truth or dare

Me: No..It called Celebrity

Leo: Explain Sister

Me: So it will boys against girls...you demonstrate a person giving clues to your crew to guess

Asive: I love it

Me: Great let me get the names

I went upstairs and collected them since I've longed drafted them

We all get ready and started playing

.....

Me: Nicki Minaj

Bree: Noo

We look at her clear

Saneli: Owh Ow ow Ariana Grande

Bree: Yes!..the long hair

Me: You were not specific enough

Bree: Yes i was

Lics: Okay Our turn..Luu you demonstrate

Luu: Okay

.

Leo: Ricky Rick

Luu: No

He demonstrate like someone who's got a big belly....beard and i know who is it

Luu: he's always with his child

Lics: Khalid

Me: Minus two points

Luu: Come on Lics you were close

Silence

Siya: We the best Music....DJ Khaled

Luu: you'll dump!

.....

[09/06, 10:37] ~~W~~: Okay change of plans

Here is the summary of insert 50

- 6 MONTHS LATER
- Luu cheated on Lelo
- He tried to apologize but Lelo wasn't having it

- Saneli and the ladies throw a Baby Shower For Lelo
- Lelo coming home to find a nice set up of romantic picnic done by Luu
- He tried apologizing....he tried people...he really tried...He even cried...Yes the Mighty Fire cried
- Poor Pregnant Lelo was scared of getting heartbroken again so she broke things off

This is what happened on Episode 50...

[09/06, 10:37] ~~W~~: 51

-
-
-

°Luyanda°

I woke up in the morning with a banging head , Yesess! My head was heavy as hell then i noticed that i was carrying an empty bottle of Whiskey...Then i remembered what happened yesterday She actually turned me down just like that, after everything we've been through together, she's just gonna leave me or she's crazy if she thinks imma just leave her just like that

she's the one..i know it..i can't do this thing called life without her like literary, she's my everything i know that I hurts her a bit too much but i was tempted...because sometimes when i try touching she would pushed me away telling me that i should

stay away from her and that i should not touch her...Pregnant or not that still bruised my ego...No woman has ever said no to my touch...to be honest that really hurt me but not saying it was right to cheat on her....i should have keep my zip up and be patient with her since it the hormones doing her like that but she hurt my feelings ...i regret sleeping with that woman whom i don't even know but i used a condom...there was no bursting so mhh everything is good but Not!...she's refusing to take me back I've never felt like this like your heart is being stabbed with million needles...It hurt and it hurt more to the point where I was even crying I know that i messed up big time i mean i could

see the hurt in her eyes My promise was to never hurt her like this but then shit happened I don't wanna lose her..she's my life and i love her so much...To be honest I've never loved any girl this much and her being pregnant i just love her even more I miss her...i miss laying on her tummy just talking to my child ...feeling those kicks Shit! I messed Up i need my woman back and I'll take whatever it takes for her to forgive me so we can be happy again

I got up and walk to the bathroom..i took a quick shower, i finished i put on some body lotion...i wear a black jean, white tee, black jacky, black Jays then i finish off with a black Cap...I walk out and went to the guest room

where she now sleep, i got there but she wasn't there...i walked downstairs and find Mma Thando preparing breakfast

Me: Morning Mah...Have you see Lelo?

MmaTee: No i thought she was sleeping

Please tell me it is not what i think it is...Maybe she's with her friends

I left MmaTee and i jog back upstairs to my room...i called Saneli first

Her: Luyanda

Me: Okay so you're mad, i guess i deserve that....Is Lelo there with you?

Her: No, what wrong?

Me: Nothing

Saneli: Luyanda Khoza not only you've hurt

my friend...you also lost her i swear to god
I'll....

Me: Yeah i know you'll toast me into a
toaster....bye!

I hung up and called Hlali

Hlali: Darien

Oh Wow!

Me: Zeluthando

Her: don't you dare!

Me: Oh i thought we were calling each
other with our second names

Her: What do you want?

Me: Is Lelo there with you?

Her: No

Me: Okay Mh bye

I quickly hung up....Where are you Mbulelo?

I took my laptop and started tracking her necklace...It appear, she's at her home mxm why didn't i think of that...i took my car keys and head downstairs

MaTee: Breakfast's ready

Me: Sorry Mah but i gotta go fetch Lelo

I leaves right away..i got inside my car and i drove away....

-
-
-

°Lelo°

Somebody is busy knocking at the door like crazy, Maybe it the Pizza delivery guy but is he knocking like crazy nxa he is so not getting a tip i drag my pregnant to the door

Me: You break it...you buy it!!

I opened with anger just to find Luyanda fuming

Me: What do you want? And how did you find me

Him: It was child's play

He walks in, i banged the door closing it

Me: What do you want Luyanda?

Him: What were you thinking leaving the house without letting me know!!...do you

know how worried i was when i woke up and you were nowhere to be found around the house!!! what did i fuckin say about leaving the house without telling me!! I told you to never fucking drive at night alone!! Why won't you listen to me for once in your life!....You could have been kidnapped or something Natasha!! Why are you so stubborn....Fuck!

I don't know why is he shouting this much and he knows i hate being shouted..He finally calm down

Him: don't ever do that to me again

Me: Firstly this is not your house...don't shout like you own this house secondly as you can see I'm fine and the baby is

too.....Thirdly i left your house...

Him: OUR house

Me: Whatever i left your house because i don't want you near me...literary i was running away from you so mh here is the funny story i thought i could run away from you but nah the funniest part is that i got many trackers all over my body so you can actually find me within 5 minutes...

Him: Lelo

Me: Please leave

Him: Babe Please

Me: Just go please...The baby is fine....Ouch!

I felt something painful on my abdominal

Him: Are you okay?

Me: Spoke too soon....Ahhhh!

It hit hard

He rushes to me

Him: Baby are you okay?

Me: Yes it nothing serious....Ahhhhh Ouch!

Him: I'm taking you to the doctor

He picks me up rushing with me to the car,
he put me inside and went to his side...he
droves away and the pain get worse

.

Doc: Relax it nothing serious...it was just
braxton hicks(or whatever) nothing to
worry about

Luu: So you're saying it is usually?

Doc: Yes

Luu: Oh Thank God

.

We leaves the hospital

Me: You can take me home now everything is fine

Him: No it is not...We are going back home and we need to talk

Me: Talk about what?...the baby is fine

Him: About us

Me: There is no us mo

Him: Come on you don't mean that

Me: Oh boy...i do

He pulled over

Him: Listen to me i want you to look me

into my eyes and tell me that...You don't love me anymore and if you can do that then I'll try and leave you alone

Why? Ask such a difficult thing...he knows very well that i love him...i turned and look at him with tears threatening my eyes...I stare at him and he stare back with glossy eyes

Me: I...i...

I close my eyes and tears fell

Me: I love you Luyanda...Fuck! It hurt so bad

Him: I love you baby please forgive me

he's about to touch me but i slap his hand away

Me: don't touch me!

I see him blinks and tears fell oh good! Let him feel the heat too!

Him: Lelo

Me: Don't you dare!

Him: I'll change i promise you...Please just give me a second chance

I open the door

Him: Where are you going?

Me: Need some fresh air

I got out and close the door then i lean against it...Second chance sheesh! Fuck No! Then the next he will be asking for another second chance yes well we dated for the whole year with no one cheating or

anything but he had to do it!...Fuck him! I need time to heal and I'm tired of stressing my baby...And is he crying? Does he know how much he's hurting me by his tears Yes i want him to feel the heat to but it hurt seeing him like this....The mighty Fire is crying for me Oh God give me strength to forgive him please!....But then again i don't wanna get hurt again but hey this is life...Nothing is perfect and I know y'all probably thinks I'm being selfish...Hell i don't care! Luu has done me wrong! Hell i can't bounce back from that

I hear my phone ringing so i went back in the car, i look at Luu buried his head on the steering wheel, i wanna run my hands on his hair but i stop my self and i attended my

phone..it a facegab from Saneli...i answer
and the whole crew is there

Them: Hey

Me: Hii

Hlali: Where are you?

Me: On my way back home

Saneli: Luu was kinda worried about you

Me: Mh Nice

Lics: You two better fix your relationship
before i beat you both

I chuckles

Me: That ain't happening Dad

Siya: What do you mean?

Me: Just that

Leo: You don't mean that right sister

Me: I do dear brother

Kay: But Lelo please don't do that to my homie i know what he did was wrong and we hate him for that but can't you just please fix things

I shook my head

Siya: Where is Luu?

Me: Here....Dude!

He looks at my direction with red eyes

Lics: Dude are you crying?

Luu: No

Saneli: Please fix your shit before we put our noses into your business and trust me you won't like it....

Them: Tik tok tik tok

Me: Stop acting all weird

I hung up, Luu stares at me while laying his head on the steering wheel

Me: Stop looking at me like that

Him: Why are you doing this to me?

Me: Uh-hu you did this to yourself

Him: I'm sorry please stop punishing me like this it hurt

Me: Mhh Good!

Him: If this is how you feel right now..i promise I'll never hurt you like that again...i swear babe....

Me: Just take me home

He started the car and drove away

..

We got to his house...i don't argue with him
i just go upstairs in our bedroom, i lay
down...I'm tired i need to rest

I heard Luu walking in so i opened my eyes
and i look at him undressing and left with
boxers...He climb on the bed

Him: Can i?

He asks to put his hand on my tummy...i
nod, he moves closer to me and kissed my
tummy on the side then he put his hand
rubbing my tummy....i slowly drift to dream
land

....

°Luyanda°

I watch her sleeping so peaceful...I know she hasn't forgive me but she will...well that what I'm hoping for, I wish it could be sooner...I really broke her but i promise it will never happen again..all this is making me realize how I'm nothing without i don't even wanna start and imagine my life without her..

.

.

.

[09/06, 10:37] ~~W~~: 52

●

-

-

°Lelo°

I woke up with Luu's attached to my stomach, i love the bond he has with his child, makes me wonder how is it going to be like when i give birth...Luu is sure going to spoil the child rotten I want that too but not too much i don't want no spoiled child..a brat nah ...I slowly move and got out of bed without waking him up..i went to the bathroom...did my morning routine...then i get dressed in black double strip bodycon dress...Hugging my pregnant body so perfectly Luu was still sleeping,

shame he must be really tired i let him be...I
got a call from Mom

Me: Mommy dearest

Mom: Hey baby, are you okay?

Me: Yeah I'm fine

Mom: Are you sure?...It just that when you
got home yesterday you weren't okay and
in the morning i didn't get time to talk to
you...Is everything okay?

Me: Yeah everything is fine

Mom: Come on Lelo I'm your mother and i
can see that you're not okay

Me: I'm serious

Mom: Come to my office now

Me: But Mom

Mom: Now!

Me: Fine

I hung up...Jeez now I'll have to leave the house but i wanted to stay indoors just doing nothing, bond with my baby and eat lot of food...I look for a paper and pen then i write " Be right back....Going to Mom's office....Mommy Ka LJ"

I let the note next to him...I took my bag and car keys then i went downstairs, As usually MaTee is making breakfast...I'm just not used having a helper around the house

Me: Morning Mah and Bye

Her: Aw Ekseni Kanjena? (So early in the morning)

Me: Yeah..Mom called, don't make a huge

breakfast...It Luyanda only... Bye

I walked out, i got inside my Benz and i drove to Mom's office.

.

I walk to the reception

Me: Morning I'm here to see Mom

Her: Of course...She is expecting you

Me: Thank You

I walk to the elevator and it took me to the third floor....I walk to her office, i knocked and was told to come in...I can see that she was busy with her P.A....Papers occupying the table so early in the morning...ay i don't think I wanna work

Me: Morning

Them: Hey

Me: I can see that you're busy

Her: Sorry baby...We are dealing with a tiny crisis

Me: It doesn't look tiny to me

Her: Trust this is small stuff...Anyway Sandy can you go buy some coffee

Sandy: Yes Ma'am

She took out few hundred notes

Mom: Have you eaten?

Me: No

Mom: Waphapha Mbulelo i wasn't talking to you...Sandy?

Me: Haaaa

Sandy: No

Mom: Buy yourself breakfast too...Lelo?

Me: Chocolate cake please

She nods and walk out..I finally sit down

Me: So you wanted to talk?

Her: Yeah what going on?

Me: With what?

Her: Talk to me

Me: I just don't wanna talk about it Mom

Her: Is this has to do with Luyanda?

Me: Yep

Her: What did he do?

Me: Mah seriously it doesn't matter....I
moved on I'm fine and i don't wanna stress

the baby

Her: Okay okay fine i understand...how's my granddaughter?

Me: It could be boy

Her: It a girl Lelo trust me

Me: Okay She is fine and she threw them hard kicks

Her: Just like you when i was pregnant of you

Me: I used to kick a lot?

Her: Yep, you weren't giving me time to rest...but your father liked it

Me: And Luu loves it too

Her: It a best moment

I rolled my eyes

Me: Yeah Yeah....how's Milo?

Mom: don't start with that one...He is such a troublemaker at school

I laughed

Me: Like brother like brother

Mom: At least Leon was here living with us and your dad was able to put him back into the line

Me: Haha Small bro..got a freedom!

Mom: don't laugh Lelo this is serious

Me: Sorry Mommy

Sandy came back with our food...We ate while talking about random things

I decided to leave but i first passed at KFC for their hot wings i buys them then

walked out moaning to this delicious wings ..People were looking at me like crazy

Me: Move it people and stop staring at me like that....As if you have never see a beautiful pregnant woman like myself...

PeopleI saw Lesego walking towards my direction with some cute girl..He reach me

Him: Wow look at you!

I chuckles

Me: Hii Lesego

Him: Hey...Wow I've never see such a beautiful cute pregnant woman like you!

Me: You want them wings don't you?

I know that he loves them

Him: Yeah i was actually heading to KFC
right now

Me: Oh great then you can buy me another
pack

Him: But....

Me: Oh come on Sego

Him: Okay fine

The girl cleared her throat

Sego: My bad...Lelo this is my girlfriend
Nella....Nella My friend Lelo

Me: Nice to meet you

She nods...Attitude

Sego: So babe you can go to that shop while
i go to KFC since you weren't keen

Nella: Nah it fine...We can go

Sego: It fine really...go and I'll call you

Her: Okay Sego

Sego: I love you

Her: I love you too

They kissed and then she walks away and we started walking back at KFC

Me: she's cute

Him: I know...she is my girlfriend

Me: Tsek!

Him: Joking but thanks for her

Me: Okay

Him: So vele you're really pregnant?

Me: Yep

Him: Major reality

Me: What?

Him: It finally hit me that you'll never be mine

Me: Yep

Him: But relax I moved on and I'm happy

Me: That good to hear

Him: To your side..how are things

Me: Everything is fine..yeah I'm happy

Liar!

Him: That good

We order the hot wings...Our order was called...We took them and leaves right away

We are both busy moaning to these

delicious wings abd and of course people are staring and shit...He walked me to my car

Him: I'll see you around

Me: Sure

We hugged and i got inside the car

Him: don't eat while driving

Me: Yes Sir...Bye!

Him: Bye

I close the door and drove away...back to reality

.

2 weeks later

Nothing changed...it still a no to Luu and he has been begging so bad...Serves him right He will know to never mess with any other woman out there even we get back together he will think twice before cheating trust me...i did him goooood! I'm even proud of myself..My baby is growing and healthy and now i can expect her or him anytime i can't wait to look at her cute face...i know because...Luu's genes and mine shame we will make a very cute baby I wanna hold her tiny body and play with her...Bra God! ...Luu came down the stairs looking rather angry

Him: What is this

He gave me the pictures...i take a look at them, it a picture of me and Lesego walking

together and hugging

I look at him

Me: Where did you get this?...Do you have people following me?

He chuckles an evil one

Him: Why were you hugging that boy Mbulelo!

Me: Is there a problem to hug him?

He get even more angry

Him: You know how i feel about that boy Lelo...Dammit! What were you doing with him!!

Me: Nothing! I was doing nothing with him okay....Lesego is my friend okay, And he moved on jesus! He even got a girlfriend

Him: Oh and you think I'm just going to believe that.....Are you dating him?

Me: Fuck No!...If i wanted to date Lesego i would have longed dated him...now stop asking stupid questions and leave me alone!

Him: I'm going to kill him

Me: No you won't

I got up

Him: Watch me

I suddenly felt a sharp pain....Warm liquid run down my thighs

Me: Luu!...My water just broke

Him: What?

Pain get worse

Me: Aaaaaaaaah!!...Go get the fuckin bags!

He quickly run upstairs....I'm here busy screaming my lungs out...He finally came back...He put his hand around me

Him: Will you be able to walk?

I nod...Pain pain pain pain! ...We reach the car, i got in while he jogs to his side and just started the car and drove away

Him: Are you okay?

Me: Do i fuckin look okay to you..Nxa!...Ahhh!

Him: Hang in the baby

-
-
-

°Luyanda°

I pick her up running with her inside and the
nurses quickly attended to her, they put her
on the wheelchair and they pushed her to
the maternity ward...The doctor rushes in
and with nurses...My baby is screaming and
crying....She was holding my hand in a tight
grip

Me: you'll be okay baby

I said rubbing her forehead which has a wet
towel

Her: Nonsense!...I want the baby out!

Doc: Just few minutes Miss

Lelo: Few minutes!!...no no no please!...Luu
get the baby out!!

I kiss her hand

Me: Calm down

Lelo: don't you.....Ah...shit is painful!!

Wow! What women go through i can see
tthat she is in lot of pain! I feel for her

The doctor check again

Doc: Okay i can see the head....I need to
push in 3....1...2...3....Push!!

Her: Aaaaahhhh!

Doc: Keep on pushing!

She keeps on pushing and pushing....and
pushing!

Doc: Niiice.....Give me one last push!

Lelo: Aaaaaahhhhhhhh!!!!!!

Just then we hear...little tiny cries, i felt my

heart jumping

Doc: Congratulations....It a girl

I can see her tiny body, they wrap her with a pink blanket...Then the doctor hands me her...Lelo is still weak

Doc: Careful

I'm here finally holding my first child...She is so beautiful , i brought my hand into her tiny hand and she slowly hold it with her tiny beautiful hands

•

•

•

°Lelo°

I look at him as a tear escape his eye...he is so happy

Him: She just wrap her around my index finger

Me: Let me see

He went down and i finally see my baby...my hard work...she is so cute, eyes closed people I've never seen such cuteness

Doc: We have to go and clean her up

Luu gives them the baby and they left leaving us together, he hold my hand smiling...i have never seen him this happy truthfully

Him: Thank You

He went down and about to kiss me but he stops looking straight into my eyes

Him: I'm sorry

I nod smiling

He fully went down and kiss me slowly, i close my eyes enjoying his soft lips He is kissing me with passion and i like it It has been like a month with no touching and kissing or anything, I forgot how he can work those lips . Butterflies in my stomach...Chills down my spinal cord

...We were disturbed by the doctor coming back with my baby...I hold her in my arms, her eyes are now opened

Doc: Feed her, she must be hungry

I nod and she left....I take out my boob and

give her

Luu: Now she's is sucking my boobs

Me: Not yours anymore..they belong to....Oops we haven't name her

Luu: Let name her

Me: You can give her her first name

Him: Really?

Me: Yes

Him: How about Philasande?

Me: Philasande...I love it!

Him: Great! Your turn

Me: Mamello

Him: Cute name for a cute baby

Me: Philasande Mamello Khoza

Luu: Great combination....I love you

Me: Love you too

Him: Hey...where is I

Me: I love you Mkhathini

Him: You just turned me on

Me: Oh Yeah....Hlase...Bhovungane

Him: Keep going

Me: I don't know babe...i actually got them
from The Queen

Him: Wow...

Me: Kill me

Him: I won't do that...I'll teach you okay

I nod then went back to my baby...She was
just in her world..busy sucking my boob for

dear life...

.

I woke up into a full room, people occupying my baby's cot...I'm sure she was sleeping..i can hear bo ma she's so cute

Me: Stop occupying my baby people!

They turned and look at me

Saneli: Mommy!

Mom: Great Job baby!

Me: Thanks Mah

L' Mom: Great Job indeed

Dad: You just made me a grandpa

I chuckles

Me: You are not that old Dad...She is

sleeping?

Lics: Yeah, we tried waking her up in some ways but she wouldn't burge

Me: Leave my baby alone....don't disturb her

Them: Whatever Mom

I smiled wow I'm someone's mom...Wow I'm just 19 years

Dad: You are growing so fast

Me: Yeah it life Dad

He smile rubbing my forehead

Me: Where is Luu?

Saneli: Oh he went to buy you some food

I nod, just then he walks in holding

MacDonald's Doggie bag

Him: Hey you are awake

Me: Yes....What did you buy?

Him: Not for you

Me: For who?

Him: For me

Me: I was the one pushing the baby not you
Luyanda!

He chuckles

Him: I'm just joking..here

He gave me my food

Saneli: Are you sure there is no baby
number two left?

They laughed

Me: Very Saneli ha ha ha

Saneli: What? I'm just asking

Me: Shut up Bi....(Ow Rents) Shut up
Saneli

Luu: Leave my woman alone Saneli

Me: Thank You baby

Crew: Mhhhhhhhhhhhhhh?

L'M: What wrong with your friends

L'D: Ay These kids

Crew:Mhhhhhhhhhh

Luu: Stop acting all weird

Crew: Nothing

Dad: Okay people...Let go and leave love
birds alone

Kay: You two

Us: (Chuckles) What?

Them: We see you

Me: Mxm just go

Saneli: Don't do anything this is still hospital

They laughed and went out...leaving me

with my man and my sleeping

baby ..Luu get onto the bed with me, i eat

while he is busy staring at him ...I finished

then i put the bag on the table next to my

bed

Him: you're full?

Me: Yes

Him: Good, come here

I lay my head on his chest and he wrap his

hands around me

Him: We're good?

Me: Yes

Him: You forgive me for everything?

Me: Yes

Him: Thank You My love...i love you

Me: I love you too

He kissed my forehead

-
-
-

[09/06, 10:37] W: 53

-
-

-

°Lelo°

Luu is here to fetch us..finally we're going home after staying 3 days here

Luu: Ready?

Me: Yeah i just wanna go home and rest

Luu: Okay baby

Just then a doctor walked in

Doc: Love birds

Us: Hey Doc

Her: I see you are ready?

Me: Yep i seriously wanna go home

Her: Okay..take care of the baby well and

remember you have to wait for a month
before you can get intimate

Us: A month?

Doc: Yes a month

Luu: Are you sure you're not mistaken doc?

Me: Yeah i think she meant 2 weeks

She laughs

Doc: Yeyi! 3 weeks!

Luu: You serious?

Doc: Get out of here!

I took my bag and baby's bag while Luu is
carrying Philar

Doc: Take care of that little cutey

Me: I will doc...bye!

Doc: Bye and don't forget...1 month

We turned and look at her

Us: you're serious?

Doc: Go go go go

We laughs and walked away..Luu signed us out then we went out...

.

We got home...Damn! I was tired all i wanted was to sleep in my bed and never wake up I went to put LJ in her cot in her nursery room...She was sleeping so yeah more sleep for me bro, i went back to my bedroom

Me: What are you doing?

Luu: I need to do some work

Me: Okay I wanna sleep

Luu: Philar?

Me: Sleeping and don't wake her up bra, i swear to god Luyanda

He laughs

Him: I'm not going to do that baby

Me: I know you Luu..you'll be waking her up for no reason

Him: What?...I just wanna her to stare at me with her big cute eyes

Me: You wake her up don't involve me

Him: But you are her mom

Me: Just don't wake her up

Him: Okay okay

Me: Good

I kiss his lips then i get inside the bed covers and when i was about to sleep my phone rang..Wow

Me: Get my phone Luu

Him: I'm busy

Me: Luyanda!

Him: Sorry

I huffs and i took my phone and it was Milo calling...i answer

Me: Milo

Him: how's you?

Me: I'm good and you

Him: Not good

Me: Wasup?

Him: Dad wants me back to South Africa

Me: Why?...i thought he agreed that you finish school that side

Him: Yeah i know but he wants me back bra

Me: Okay let cut this story short Milo what did you do and Mom told me about you being a troublemaker at school

Him: But it wasn't extreme

Me: What did you do?

Him: Mixed some chemical and made a stinking bomb...because i kinda didn't want to learn that day and and...mh the teacher kinda exhaled the smoke and now he is hospitalised and mh they expelled me

Me: Are you crazy!!?...Dad is right you should come back

Him: don't get me wrong bra i wanna come home but at least not now

Me: No no no no Nigga listen....you are so coming back uh-hu Milo what you did it a big extreme so yeah come back

Him: But i can't just leave Lelo...what about my life here?

Me: you'll visit shame never...wena come back home

Him: I thought maybe you could talk to Dad abd maybe convince him to loosen up a bit

Me: I'm not doing that...come back home it will fine

Him: You think so?

Me: Your fuckin family is right here

Him: Okay maybe it is not such a bad idea

Me: Come back home okay?

Him: Okay

Me: Great

Him: Okay I'll see you when i arrive

Me: Bye...

We both hung up

Luu: Wasup?

Me: Dad want Milo to come back home

Luu: So?

Me: Oh he is coming back

Him: Okay...come and help me

Me: I'm tired babe

Him: Please, i just have too much work to do

Me: I didn't say you should ditch your work

Him: But you know why i had to ditch work

I sighed

Me: okay okay fine

I got up

Him: Let go to my study...i work better there

I nod....We went to his study and we started working there

.

Waking up in the morning i was woken up by a baby monitor...Philar was crying and

i feel like crying too, i got up and wore my gown and sleepers, i walk out going to her room i found her crying her eye balls out

Me: Shhhh baby....Mommy is here

I pick her up

Me: Shhh...I'm here, mommy is here uh what wrong?

I sit on the couch and laid her there..i check her nappy....ewl someone did number

2 ...I undressed her then i went to bath her....I finished then i moisturized her then i put on her nappy then i dressed her in a pink romper...socks...beanie

Me: Look at you looking all cute

I give her her food....she was sucking my boob making that "mnca mnca"

sound....When she was feed up i put her on my shoulder burping her oh god I'm loving this...I took her to our room, i check the time and it was still 6am...wow for real! ...Luyanda Was still sleeping mh nice being him, And now i won't be able to sleep...Thank You Philasande!, i look at her and she was just staring the sealing...making baby sounds or whatever you wanna call it....

Me: Luyanda!

Him: Mhh?

Me: Wake up!

Him: No!

Me: Wake up!

He open his one eye

Him: Baby

Me: Wake up before you squash LJ

He fully opened his eyes

Him: I knew there was a little person next to me

Me: you're lying you were dead

Him: Stop!

He kiss Philar's forehead

Him: Hello BabyWhat time is it?

Me: 6

Him: What? No I'm going back to sleep

Me: don't!

Him: let's sleep

Me: Little Monster?

Him: Why you calling my baby little monster?

Me: Because she likes waking me up...i
need to rest too

Him: It too early to be complaining babe

Me: Can she grow up already

Him: You won't like it when she's all grown
and shit

Me: It just so tiring

Him: you'll be strong

.

I'm at home with my lil fam....We are
cuddling on the bed while Philar is sleeping

Me: Babe can we talk?

Him: But we are talking

i smack his bare chest

He laughs a little

Him: I'm joking baby okay....talk about what?

Me: About Lesego

Him: What about him?

Me: Please don't kill him

He keep quiet

Me: Please I'm begging you Luu

Him: Tell me one good reason why i should not kill him?

Me: Lesego is like a brother to Mihlali so i don't think she will be happy to hear that Lesego is dead abd and worse you killed him

Him: I don't care okay... Mihlali will have to

suck it up

I went up sitting criss cross on the bed

Me: So vel you're serious? You wanna kill him for what?...for hugging me huh?

Him: exactly that...You know how i feel about that boy Mbulelo and i fuckin told you to stay away from him abd and you did what? You go around hugging him and worse that time things between us were not good, what was i supposed to think?

Me: I don't know...We weren't dating jeez...Lesego is in a healthy relationship, he moved on

Him: Did he tell you that?

Me: Yes!!!

Him: don't yell at me i swear to god do not yell at me

Me: Whatever

Him: Ufuna Ngikushaye? (Do you want me to beat you

I shut my pie hole

Him: Can we stop talking about this coz clearly it gonna make us fight and me ended up doing something i will regret later

Me: You want me to stop talking about this? Okay then promise that you won't do anything to Lesego

He look at his phone and i snatch it from him

Me: See what you doing?...I'm talking to

you but you are busy with your phone

Him: Why are we fighting again?

Me: We are not fighting, i want you to promise me to leave Lesego alone

Him: Why should i!!!? Huh?...This boy is fuckin messing with me!! And you think I'm just going to sit back and relax !!

Me: For the hundredth time...Lesego moved on he doesn't want me anymore!!

Him: Let just leave this thing please and continued with our lovely day

He touch my face and i yank his hand off

Me: Dont touch me

Him: Now you're mad?

I got up only to be pulled back

Me: Let go off me bro!

Him: Why are you mad?

Me: I said let go of my hand!

Him: You sit down, no one is going anywhere until we sort this thing out

Me: Or maybe i don't wanna be around you right now

He chuckles an evil one, he got up and walk to the door, he locked the door and put the keys in his pocket

Me: You serious?

Him: You wanna be mad? Okay be mad but you're not going anywhere



-

-

To be continued

[09/06, 10:37] ~~W~~: Continued

-

-

-

°Lelo°

Luu still doesn't want to open the door, I'm laying on the bed with Philar on top of me..Luu is busy with his video games

Me: Your stupid father locked us in....mxm stupid!

Luu: Stop calling me stupid

Me: You are stupid

Luu: Shut up

I roll my eyes

Me: Please open the door

Luu: Are you still mad?

Me: Yes I'm mad!

Him: Okay stay there

Me: Pleaseeee!

Him: No

Me: okay fine I'll stay away from Lesego i
promise but please don't kill him...I'll stay
away i promise

He turned and look at me

Him: You promise?

Me: Yes

Him: Okay then but if i ever see you with him i swear to god I'll kill him with no hesitation

Me: Okay...just don't kill him...now open the door i wanna start with the cooking

Him: Finally! I missed your cooking

I chuckles

Me: Here hold your daughter

i gave her to him

Luu: she's sucking her thumb

Me: Take it out and put on her pacifer

Him: Okay baby

I walk downstairs and started with the cooking while listening to Jeremih..Love don't change ...i just cook simple food, i missed being around my kitchen...this thing of having a maid nah i don't like it but now i don't have a choice because someone have look after LJ while I'm at school and MaTee is a perfect person for this...After a hour i was done, i called Luu and his child to come and eat

Me: Still awake?

Luu: Yeah it like today she is protesting to sleep

Me: Give her to me and eat your food

I took her and i went to take her bottle then i went back, I was eating while holding her

bottle for her...i never knew that being a mom was this hard until now...hhay i don't think i wanna be pregnant again

Luu: Still?

Me: she's getting there and I'm tired

Luu: you're still going to get tired..

Me: Ay can she grow up faster

Luu: You won't like it when she's grown

Me: Haha....Boyfriend

Luu: No child of mine is going to date at the age of 18....maybe 25 upwards

i laughs

Me: you're crazy...nigga you took my virginity at the age of 18

Luu: But you were about to turn 19

Me: Still! Ay stop playing with my baby

Luu: But I'm not

Me: I'm tired yo! I need to sleep

Him: Let me go and put her to sleep while you go and sleep

Me: Are you sure

Him: Yes now you my big baby go and sleep and let daddy take care of the little baby

Me: Okay Daddy..Thanks

Him: she's my daughter

I got up and hand her to Luu

Me: I'll go wash the dishes first

Luu: Okay Mommy....I love you

Me: I love you too

Luu: Give me a kiss

I kissed him

Him: Again

I peck his lips

Him: I love you

Me: I love you

Him: Give me a kiss

Me: Babe stop!

Him: I miss you

Me: I'm right here

Him: You know what i mean

I blush

Me: I miss you even more

I kiss him again...this time i deepened the

kiss..i pulled out before things get out of control

Him: Stupid doctor!

I chuckles

Me: I love you

Him: I love you more

I Peck his lips then i went to wash the dishes...then i went to take a shower after showering i hit the bed, i don't have to worry about Philar waking me up in the morning because she slept late so yeah more sleep for me, i switched off my phone because i didn't want anyone waking me up....

.

I woke up with the sun burning my eyes...my body feels so relaxed and fine, i switch on my phone and checked the time.

Me: What!!....12!

Wow, i was really tired...i got up and went to take a bubble bath just to relax a little bit more..i got school next week so i need the rest...i finished bathing...i went moisturize my body then i wore a red tight..red top skin...red fluffy slides...i decided to do a lil make up, just sn eye liner...mascara...red lipsticks...i put on some accessories, today i wanna take myself out and my baby girl...i tied my hair into a ponytail then i wore a red cap...i looked fly

I went downstairs and i find MaTee with

Philar, greeted her then i pick up my baby

Me: My cuddle muffin..Punkie!...Ma where is Luyanda?

Her: At work

Me: Oh okay

I went upstairs to Philar's room, i changed her to long sleeve tee...red legging...red shoes...Matching with my baby ..I pack her bag...after that, we went out..i buckle her on her car seat...then we drove to the mall

.

I started with going to the salon...i got my nails down red in colour....Red is my favorite colour people ...After that we went shopping...well i was the one

shopping but i also bought her lots of clothes and myself then Luu too...What? I just know what he would like so yeah...Mostly i bought matching outfit . After shopping we went to pick n pay, i just wanted to a chocolate cake and Pie...I was busy looking around when i saw a guy walking towards me, i pretended like i wasn't looking at him and concentrated on what i was looking for until he reached me, he was wearing a blue suit and looked handsome but not like my man

Him: Hey

Me: Hii

Him: Vuyo

Me: Lelo

Him: Nice...is this your daughter?

Me: Yeah

Him: she's cute

Me: Thanks

Him: Can i have your number?

Me: My husband told me to not give my number to strangers

He chuckles

Him: Husband?

Me: Yeah

Him: Ring?

Me: That ain't got nothing to do with you

Him: Feisty...i like

Me: Can you please move

Him: Your tens please

Me: I don't have time for this

I took two pies...then i walk pass him

Him: Expect my call tonight

i turned and look at him and he had this stupid smirk , i didn't say anything..i just

went to take two juices and my cake then i went to pay then i drove to Luu's work...i

need to tell him about this crazy person

How will he get my number?..does he even know me? Mxm...i got there, i took the

plastic and carry Philar in my arms...i

walked inside...i went to the reception and i

was sent to Luu's office...i knocked and i

was told to come in..i went in

Me: Hey daddy!

Him: My favourite two people!

He got up and took Philar from me then he
plant a kiss on my cheek

Him: What a surprise!

Me: We just wanted to have lunch with
Daddy

Him: Shit! I like it when you call me that

Me: Oh yeah?

Him: Yeah

He said that looking down...Dammit!

Him: See you are making me horny

Me: Just two weeks left then we can get
freaky!

Him: 2weeks feels like 2 years babe

Me: I know right...i just want you

Him: Fuck!

He put Phila on the couch and came to me...his hands travels to my ass and gave it a tight squeeze

Him: It growing

Me: Well when i eat.the food goes to my ass

Him: Oh really?

Me: Yes...now get away from me

I pushed him a bit

Me: I bought you a pie and juice

Him: Thanks babe

.

Me: Baby

Luu: My love

Me: Some guy came to me and asked for my tens

Him: and i hope you didn't give him

Me: No i didn't

Him: Then what happen?

I told him the whole story

Him: Describe him for me

Me: He has dreadlocks...a bit light skinned

Him: Go on

Me: That all i noticed oh and his name is Vuyo

Him: That Son of a bitch!!

Me: What? What wrong?

Him: Nothing to worry about

Me: Why?

Him: He is no threat

Me: Are you sure?

Him: Babe relax I'll sort him out real quickly

Me: Kill him?

Him: No ...just rough him up a bit

Me: And tell him to stay away from me

Him: I'll do that

Me: Come back quickly...it cold

Him: Hour....i love you

Me: I love you too

He took his slumber jacket and went

out...leaving me alone in this cold bed

2 Months Later

I'm at school, i just got out from my second class abd and i feel like shit!...I have lot of work to do, assignments mxm i hate school for this, i was heading to the cafeteria when Saneli and Hlali came running to me

Them: Bitch!!

Me: Wasup?

Saneli: We got a surprise for you

Me: what?

Hlali: Well it not us but it is someone you

know

Me: Who?

Hlali: Come with us

Me: Can it wait...I'm really hungry bro

Saneli: No it can't!

They both pull me by my hands...where are they taking me? ...We walked for two minutes until we find a line of roses...people were busy looking

Saneli: Pick up the flowers

I pick up that one red rose....I walked following the roses...picking it one by one with people taking videos....What is happening?...mh I'm so fuckin confused and these roses are many jeez!...I smiled when i

saw Luyanda on his black and white suit...I pick up the roses till i reach him....I was smiling so damn! Hard...he was smiling too...

Him: Before i met you i never knew what it was like to be able to look at someone and smile for no reason. Our relationship is the best because it unexpected...Baby you are the love of my life...these monthsd been tough but we find a way to make it happen and my love for you will never end and i will never give up on you, you are my first love and my only love...you're the person i need to talk to when i had a bad day, the person i can rely on not to judge me...I love you Mbulelo...When i first met you it wasn't love at first sight my love for you formed gradually ...your personality, your voice,

your hair, your eyes, your humor, the way you looked away and smile, gradually it all came clear to me you were exactly what i was looking for and i wanna spend the rest of my life with you and our cute baby girl

I was in tears

I gasps as he went down on one kneel and open a red box...a diamond ring brightened my eyes

Him: Mbulelo Smith will you please make me the happiest man alive and take my surname and be Mbulelo Khoza.....all in all...Will you marry me?

Me: Yes! Of course!

He smiled and slide the ring in my finger then we kissed and hugged with people

cheering and taking videos....This is what I've been waiting for...This kinda proposal

Me: i hope your parents didnt force you to do this

Him: No...it time i make you mine officially

Me: I love you

Him: I love you too

We kissed again

Me: Let go home

Him: I like how you think MaKhoza

I blushed as he scoop me up...

-
-

-

[09/06, 10:37] ~~W~~: 54

-

-

-

°Lelo°

I was rushing to my car...i mistakely bumped into Vuyo, now the worst had to follow i know...oh well Vuyo is Luu's cousin from his father's side...yeeses i hate this guy! Well i don't hate him, he's just so annoying bra like i can't stand him and he likes to pick me...Mxm bloody Ass!

Me: Sorry i wasn't looking

I said, yes it was my fault i had to apologize
..he widened his eyes looking surprised

Vuyo: You like bumping into me for some
reasons i'd say you want me

I laughs

Me: Even if you were the last boy on earth i
wouldn't..relax you're not my type

His jaws dropped

Him: Yo! Girl the shades you just throw is
big enough to cover the Atlantic Ocean and
the whole of South Africa

Me: Fuck Off Mivuyo just move?

Him: Yeah that the Lelo i know and want

Me: Wabt?

Him: don't do that to yourself young lady..I'm not into you

Oh so he's throwing shades to me

Me: Vel i wouldn't want such a rude person like you to be into me

Him: I'm not rude you just dont respect me
I laughed like really laughing

Me: Me? Respect you? Respect is earned bro....and I'm not your fan so i don't care

Him: Well that I've noticed

Me: Great then can you move

Him: Whatever....Firekazie

Me: You got that one right

I tap him on the shoulder abd and walked away, jeez i was late to my meeting with my wedding planner ...Why wait?..nah and the rents couldn't be more happier, They are happy that we finally saw the light..now my grandfather is going to rest in peace , I drove to the mall

.

Me: Sorry I'm late

Her: No problem

I sat down

Me: We can start

Her: Tell me your dream wedding...Every girl has a dream wedding

Me: So here is the thing....I'm thinking

beautiful place with a beautiful garden...Huge hall heavenly decorated....Red and white...red carpet...and then we can talk about other things

Her: Yo! Seems like lot of work

I chuckles

Her: Dress

Me: I'm not sure about the dress

Her: Maybe you can show me the pictures of the dress you like

Me: I'll show you on our next meeting...

Her: Okay other things like cake..food?

Me: I'll have to talk to Luu first

Her: Okay babes...in the mean time i will be

looking for places

Me: Okay thanks

Her: See you

She got up

Me: Bye

The waiter came to me and i order a chocolate milkshake only

While i was busy going through my phone checking wedding dresses on pin interest, Vuyo decided to come and join me...Jesus this boy!

Me: Sheeesh...who told you to sit?

Him: Hey

Me: What do you want

Him: I need your help

Me: You want me to help you?

He nod

Me:

Him: I'm serious...i need your help with my assignment

Me: Why me?

Him: Because you're a medical student

Me: Again why me?

Him: Come on Lelo...i know that you're smart and shit so i need you to help me

Me: First apologize for being rude and annoying me

Him: Hau come on

Me: Apologize

Him: You are crazy...I'm not doing that

I got up

Me: Bye

I started walking

Him: Okay Fine!

He walked up to me

Him: I'm sorry

Me: Askies what was that?

Him: I'm sorry okay!

Me: And?

Him: Can you please help me with my
assignment

Me: No

Him: What?...you're not serious right?

I chuckles and walked away , He was busy following me, begging and pleasing....Oh boy

Me: Fine I'll help you

Him: Thank You

Me: Whatever

Him: Jeez you're so rude

I laughs...My phone rings..I look at it and answer

Me: Baby bro

Milo: Hey Sis..i need your help

Me: Whats up with people wanting my help

Milo: What are you talking about

Me:Nevermind wasup?

Him: Can you come to my school

Me: What have you done Sanele?

Him: It nothing major..please come

Me: Call Mom

Him: You know that Mom is going to tell her husband

Me: Ayy I'm tired

Him: Please Sis!

Me: Okay fine..Lord!

I drop the call, i get inside my car and drove to school, I'm tired..i just wanna go home and relax and i miss my baby and with Luu out of the country, things has been real bad well for me coz i miss him so freakin much! , Nigga has been gone for 3 days

but i miss him like he has been gone for 3 years...I just can't be away from him....I got to school, i walked out..going to the stuffroom...This is my previous school so yeah..I find Milo sitting on the benches, he got up and he had a black eye with blood nose..Shirt untucked..no tie

Me: What happened to you?...You look like you were fighting with a cat....and the cat won

Him: SSerious?

Me: Mxm what am i doing here?

He was about to speak when i stopped him

Me: Woa let me guess...You were involved in a fight and the teachers caught you and now you're in deep shit because Mr Cooper

want to see your parents and you saw it best to call me not the people who brought you to this world...Milo what did Dad say about this rebellious side of yours...how many times must we talk to you about this...Milo you are bright and smart bra you got infinity mind...Well you got that from your big sister...Mh not important...Why do you keep doing this?...Me and Leo we are getting tired of always saving your Ass...Grow up man!

Him: I'm sor....

Me: Save it...Let go

We walked to Mr Cooper's office...The was this other who looked really bad and his Mom was there or whatever...We greeted and sat down

Mr C: Miss Smith why am i not surprised?...He is your brother

Me: Askies Sir this is not about me...This is about these two boys so can we get to the bottom of this

MrC: As you can see they were fighting in the classroom abd on the code of conduct it is written that there should be no violence...no fighting but your brother decided to break the rules and beat the Mkhize boy

Milo: Correction he started the fight

Mr C: Disrespectful just like his sister

Me:I'd like to know what happened...Milo

Milo: I was getting inside the classroom when Thabo pulled me back by my Jersey

and told me that i stepped oh his shoes while i didn't even touch him...I just chuckled and walked but he pulled me back again and punch me on my eye and that when the fight started

Thabo's Mom: Thabo is this true

Thabo: Yes but he did really stepped on my shoes

Milo: No i didn't!

Me: Shut up Milo!....So Mr Cooper what are you going to with this issue?

Mr C: They should go home and rest because i can see that they need it then they can come back Monday

T' Mom: Please don't suspend my son

MrC: He broke the rules now he should face the consequences

Me: Okay...Wena As'vaye (let go)

We walked out

Me: You see now?

Milo: I'm sorry

Me: you're always sorry...go get your bag

He went to his class while i walk to the car

.

Leo: And then what happened to him?

Me: You know your brother Leo

Leo: What happened?

Me: He got into a fight and now he is suspended

Leo: What?...Milo what is wrong with you?

Milo:Bro I'm sorry

Leo took out his belt

Leo: Come here

Milo: I'm sorry please don't whip me with a belt

Me: Ay maybe you need Dad

Milo: Please don't tell Dad

Me: Maybe i should whip you myself

Milo: Guys I'm sorry please...i promise I'll change

Leo: No you're not going to change!!....I said come up here!, it either me or Dad

He looks at us with sad face...He slowly walk to Leo

Leo: Bend a little

Milo: My butt!

Me: Yeeyi we are not playing with you boy

He bend a little and Leo whip his butt 4 times!

Me: You feel good?

Milo: It won't happen again

Leo: Good! you'll be staying with me till Sunday okay?

Milo: Yes

Me: Okay bros i gotta love and leave you...I'll see you

Them: Bye

I walked out okay now I'm going home.

....

When i got home, i firstly went to check up on my baby and she was awake...MaTee was downstairs cooking dinner

Me: Hello my cuddle muffin!....

I said that grinning and ticklishing her...She laughs her cute laugh ..My baby is cute people

Me: You missed mommy?...oh yes you did...right?...i hope you didn't trouble MaTee today....

I had a moment with my baby then my phone rings...Facegap from Luu

Me: Hubby

Him: Wifey...how are you

Me: I'm good just missing you

Him: I miss you more my love

Me: When are you coming back?

Him: Friday baby

Me: Feels like forever!

Him: don't cry

Me: who said i was crying

Him: I know you

Me: Shut up! I just miss you baby

Him: I love you...where's my princess?

Me: Right here...Say hello to Daddy

She was just staring at the screen

Luu: Hello My princess

Me: Hello Daddy

Baby voice

Luu: Lelo

Me: uh what that Philar? You miss daddy?...uh you want him to come back?...Daddy you heard that

Luu: I hate being away from you too guys but you know that work is work and you can't run away from it

I sigh

Me: I know...Hurry back home

Luu: Friday!...Anyway how is going with the wedding

Me: I had a meeting with the wedding planner, we talked about few things then you have to come back then we can talk

about other things

Him: Okay Mamii...I'll be back, I'll call you before i sleep okay?

Me: Okay

Him: I love you Babe

Me: I love you too My love

Him: Kiss my Lulo for me

Me: Will do, bye

We both hung up...i kissed Lulo's cheek

-
-
-

Just a little some some for you

[09/06, 10:37] ~~W~~: 55

-
-
-

°Lelo°

I'm at home, i just finished bathing my angel,
my phone rang disturbing me..it was Dad i
took it and answer

Me: Daddy

Dad: Home now!

Me: Dad?

Him: Come home!!

He hung up on me, what was that? And why
is so angry? Oh shit! Maybe he founded out
about Milo but who told him?...No no

no Dad cannot know how about this, he is going to kill us for real!...Oh Milo!

I went downstairs to MaTee

Me: Um Ma can you do me a favour?

Her: Yes

Me: Can you please dress up Philasande for me...i gotta go somewhere

Her: Okay

Me: Thank You

I went to get my jacket, it was kinda cold outside and time was 6pm...I went to my car and drive to home

When i got there i find them sitting in the lounge...Dad had a glass of whiskey and Mom a glass of wine...Oh Shit! This is not

good

Mom: Good you have arrive...sit down

I sit down next to Leo

Dad: Tell me princess...is there something you wanna tell me?

Me: What are you talking about Dad?

Dad: Just answer the Damn question!

Me: No

My heart was beating so fast

Mom: Honey are you sure?

Me: (clearing my throat) Y...yes

Silence!

Mom: Where were you yesterday?

Me: Campus then home

Dad: Leon where were you yesterday?

Leon: At home dad

Dad: Milo?

Milo: At school

Mom: Okay....(chuckles) when you look at us do you see cartoons?

Us: No

Mom: Then why you lying?

Leo: We are not Mom

Dad: Okay so you're not lying....Natash tell me..what were you doing at Milo's school?

My heart skip a beat

Dad: And Milo what were you doing outside the school premises at 12?

I bite my lower lip

Dad: Mbulelo!...answer me

Me: I...we...i...Dad I'm so sorry

Mom: you're are sorry for what Mbulelo!!?

Me: That i lied

Dad: Oh so you lied...tell the truth princess

Me: Maybe Leo should talk since he is the oldest

Leo looked at me with " Are you crazy" look

Dad: Okay Big brother start talking

Leo: Milo got into a fight at school....he called Lelo to come and rescue him...He got suspended

Dad: Milo is Lelo your mom?...did she give birth to you?...she carried you for 9 months?

Milo: No....I'm sorry i was scared to call you

Dad: Am i scary?

TF nigga is still asking?...yes you're scary!

Milo: No i was scared of what you might do to me...I'm sorry i didn't mean to disrespect you like this

Mom: And you two...why do you keep saving him?...how is he supposed to learn if you're treating him like an egg?

Leo: Do you blame us?

Mom: What are you trying to say Lubabalo?

Leo: Milo has been absent from our lives for 3 years... We are trying to fill in the gap of not being with for 3 years, We are trying to be his elder siblings here....Yes what he did

was wrong and disrespecting but we were just trying to protect our little brother, Have you ever thought that maybe Milo is like this because he want your attention?....3 years without your parents ain't child's play...he want you to spend time with him a little and before you ask yes he did tell me all this...He just wanna spend time with his parents

Wow i didn't know that Milo feels like this ...Mom was now crying and you could see the "feeling sorry" face from Dad

Mom: Milo is this true?

Milo: Yes..i...

Leo: Tell them what is in your heart boy...let it all out

Milo: Ever since I've gotten back you haven't been spending time with me, yes i want your attention...I want you guys to play the role of being my parents, i understand that work is important but i also need your time..There are many things that i want to talk to you Dad but i can't because you're always working

Dad: Son I'm sorry i didn't know that how you feel...really we are sorry

Milo: I don't want your sorry i just want your time

Mom: We will give it to you, we promise right Smith?

Dad: Yes....I'll take a week off

Mom: I'll take month off for you

baby....Please forgive us

Milo: We are good as long as you forgive me for being a trouble

Dad: All is forgiven

Me: Okay seems like everything is well and nice...let me get back to my busy life

Leo: Yeah me too

Dad: Not so fast

Me/Leo:

Dad: Never do what you did okay

Us: Yes Dad

Dad: Good

Me: We can go now?

Dad: Yes

We got up and hugged everyone then we went separate ways

-
-
-

°Saneli°

Mom: So who is this boy

I bite my lip

Me: Leon Smith

Mom: Smith?....Leon Smith, Precious's son?

Me: Yes

Mom: Sanelisiwe Nxasane you better break up with that boy you hear me

I looked her confused

Me: Ma?

Her: You heard me, i want you to break up with that boy

Me: Why?

Her: don't ask questions just do as i say!!

Me: No i won't do that....

Her: What did you just say?

Me: Why do you want me to break up with him?....I love him

Her: I don't like that family Saneli

Me: Since when?....You like them mos

Her: Well now i don't!

Me: What changed?

Her: You wouldn't understand, you're still young

Me: I'm 19....and you better make me understand

Her: don't talk to me like you're talking to your friends you hear me

Tears stream down my cheeks

Me: What did the Smith's do to you huh?...You used to love them

Her: That right used to....not anymore, you better get your phone and call him then tell him that you don't love him anymore....Break up with him young lady

Me: But I love him

Her: you'll find another man

Me: No i don't want other man, i want
Leo

Her: Then you're leaving me with no choice
but to involve your dad, maybe you'll listen
to him

She got up and cat walk to the door, I lay on
the couch and cried ..What went
wrong?...what the deal between
them?...Why is Mom so hating the Smith
family?...What did they do to her?...those
are the questions that were running in my
head...Fuck! I want answers!, I felt someone
rubbing my back, i just knew that
Nhlalenhle..My big sister

Her: Baby what wrong?...What did Leon do?
I went up wiping my tears with my sweater

Me: It Mom

Her: What did she do now?

Me: She want me to break up with Leo

Her: Why?

Me: she hates the Smiths

Her: Since when?

Me: My question exactly

Her: Want me to talk to her?

Me: It no use....she is going to tell Dad

Her: I'm sorry

Me: It hurt

She hugs me

Her: I'm sorry....look i gotta go to work okay,
will you be okay alone?

Me: I'll be fine

Her: Okay..bye

she kissed my cheek and went out

•

•

•

°Lelo°

" Honestly...I'm try'na to be focus" that my phone waking me up, i answer without checking the caller id

Me: Hii I'm Desmond Dube

Person: I forgot how grumpy you are in the morning

I quickly went up

Me: Luyanda!

Him: Come pick me up at the airport

Me: you're back?

Him: Yes, hurry I'm waiting for you

Me: I'll be there now now!

I hung up and quickly went to the bathroom...i quickly freshen up....then i wore a red legging, red tommy crop hoodie, red nike slides....i took my phone and car keys, i went to Philar's room...luckily i find her with MaTee feeding her her bottle....I greeted her then take Philar

Me: Let go and fetch daddy!

I kiss her cheek and we went out...i put her

on her car seat abd and buckled her then i
went to my side...i drove away

.

When i parked my car, i saw him pulling his
trolley bag towards the car, i got out and run
to him...He opened his arms...i jump on him
hugging him tightly...Damn! I missed him,
He span me around, he put me down

Him: I missed you Shawty!

Me: I missed you too Spanky!

Him: Give me a kiss

He pout his lips...i kiss him

Him: Where is my princess?

Me: Oh My Gad!...I'm such a bad mother!

I run back to the car, i open the door and

pick her up..luckily she didn't cry

Me: I'm sorry Mamma for leaving you alone

Luu put his bags in the truck

Him: Come to Daddy

He took her from me and began talking to her in this baby language while she is just laughing showing her gums I just can't wait the day she will be able to pronounce "Mama"

Him: She didn't give you problems right?

Me: I'm her mother, hello

Him: I'm just asking

Me: Well she once cried almost like the whole night

Him: Exaggerating

Me: Okay maybe for 2 hours...the day you left

Him: Aw maybe she sensed that Daddy is gone

Me: Meaning she loves you more?

Him: don't be jealous

Me: I'm not!...

Him: Mommy is jealousy

Me: But imagine all those morning sicknesses...Cravings...Pushing her..ah never! She can't love you more than me...Phela wena you just shoot your sperms in my....

Him: Eh but i suffered too

Me: Not as much as i did thou

Him: She loves us equally baby

Me: She better...Pull out her thumb

She was sucking her thumb...she likes doing that and i hate it!

Luu: where's her pacifer?

Me: Left it at home

He nod...We talked about random things until we arrive at home!

-
-
-

To be continued

[09/06, 10:38] ~~W~~: Continued *SHORT*

-
-

-

°Lelo°

Me: Hurry back Daddy, I'll be waiting for you

Luu: I'll be back now!

I smiled, he went out with Phila sleeping in his arms, let hope she don't wake up when he place he place her on her Cot because right now i need to be fucked....so hard! ...Phela i miss my man guys a week without him it just torture straight up nje!, i need him right here all the time ...He came back quickly

Me: She is sleeping?

Him: Yes now let focus on our thing

I got up and walk to him..i was on my lace panty and bra...Luu only on his boxers

My man is the cutest ...His hands went to my ass and touch it...making it jiggle

Him: Why are you this beautiful?

Me: My rents genes

Him: Damn! you're so beautiful Mamma

Me: you're so damn handsome too Papa

He bite his lower lip...he pick me up..i wrapped my arms around his neck while he's holding my ass, he pinned me on the cold wall making me gasp as they come...He started sucking my neck..my chest, Whispering things in my ear making me shiver a bit...biting my earlobe, I was

throbbing wet ...He walked with me to the bed and he gently put me down, he lowered my bra and started playing with my nipples making them hard asf!..He was licking and sucking, he took my hand and put it on his abs...i slide it inside his boxers and grabbed the big guy

Him: Fuck

I started jerking him and massaging his balls...His hand went down and he slide down my panty, his hand touched my bean and i moaned a bit...he moved his one finger up and down sometimes pressing hard on my clit...I felt him putting one finger inside....another followed, he went on finger fucking me so hard and this side kissing me...blocking my moans, We played

with our tongues until we went down on
me kissing my inner thighs, His tongue
touched my clit

Me: Baby

He was muffing me and pressing on my
clitoris making me go crazy shit was
nice!...I felt my orgasms building up, my
body started shaking and when i was about
to release he stops, Hell! Tears formed in
my eyes, i wanted to struggle him He
smiled

Him: Why are you crying

Me: Why?

Him: You want your orgasm?

Me: Yes

He peck my lips

Him: I'll give it to you baby

He pulled me to the edge of the bed

Him: Get up and hold on to the bed

I bite my lip and did as told...He rub his dick
on my pussy lip

Me: Mhhhm

Him: It nice?

Me: Very nice daddy

He spank my ass and just went in slowly

Him: you're so warm

Me: And you're big

He chuckles and move slowly but surely
increasing his pace...penetrating deep and

fast, his balls were slamming me hard...just the way i like and him busy spanking my ass it is just a bonus...He was slamming into me hard and when i call him Daddy it like i am boosting his energy because he would slammed into me hard to the point where i would close my legs and pulled on the bed sheet...He pulled out and turned me around and laid me on the bed, he came on top of me and slide in again..he went down and kissed my neck, i run my hands on his soft hair....My body tensed up as i felt my orgasm building up

Me: Oh Shit baby!..give it to me!

He moved faster....i exploded on his dick...i had no energy, He fucked me through my orgasm until i heard his groaning and i felt

warm liquid shooting inside me, meaning nigga just placed his baby number two because I'm not on the pill but thanks god coz i have my after pill. Since we talked about this, i dont have to worry because we had an agreement that we're not going to make baby number two not anytime soon ...Nigga collapsed on top of me

Me: Get off you're heavy

Him: And i was not heavy few minutes ago

Me: I'm feeling hot and your hot breath is just making things worse

Him: Whatever

He rolled beside me

Me: Let go take a shower

Him: After you

I chuckles because i know that he wanna check out my ass

Me: How about i walk behind you so i can check out your ass?

Him: You wanna check out my cute ass

I laughed

Me: Your ass ain't cute

Him: Hahah Go!

I got up and he followed right behind me ,

We took an innocent shower we finished

Him: Let go swimming

Me: Why?

Him: Because i feel like it

Me: Mhh Okay

We changed into our swimsuit then we went downstairs...back yard to the pool, Luu just dive inside and i just dived in my legs only

Him: Come and join me

Me: No I'm good

Him: Come on baby

Me: No

I shook my head...he slowly pulled me down with my legs, i giggle and shiver coz the water were cold bruh!

Me: They are cold

Him: Let me warm you

I laughed coz he was also inside this cold

water , We started swimming just having fun, making videos...dancing...doing the dubsplash man it was really fun spending time with my man oh well the crew decided to crash our little party...They had three coolboxes with them filled with booze

Them: Yo wasup LuloGang!

They kinda looked already drunk

Me: And then where have you been?

Lihle: tavern

Luu: Pass the beer please!

Hlali: We heard that Luu is back so yeah we came to have fun

Saneli kinda looked down

Me: BestFriend are you okay?

Her: Yes I'm fine...i just wanna get wasted
nje

She said that gulping down the bottle of
1818...Leo snatched it away from her

Leo: Woah babe!...slow down

Her: No!!!

We all looked at her in Awe!...what is up
with her?

-
-
-

To be continued

[09/06, 10:40] ~~W~~: 56

-

-

-

°Lelo°

We looked at her still surprised, did she just snap? Nah something is bothering her and from the looks of it..it is big a huge problem

Leo: Babe can we talk?

Her: I don't wanna talk about it

Leo: Baby...

Me: Bro i got this....Sane?

Saneli: Bruh i said i don't wanna talk about it!

Hlali: Been trying.

Me: Hey Saneli please talk to me

She took a sip of her cider....i look at Khaya hoping maybe he can try and talk to her but she just snapped again!

Leo: Saneli how are we suppose to help you if u don't wanna talk to us

Saneli: Because you won't be able to help me

Me: What if we can

Her: No you can't

Luu: Try maybe

Her: let's just leave it for real..I'll tell you when I'm ready

Me: Saneli

Her: Please

We nod and we went back to our little party

.

It starting to get dark now abd and the party is still going on..Boys are drunk bruh and Saneli, Bree and Me, oh we invited Breana and Asive to come abd and join us so yeah it was fun and nice being with them, It been a while since we last chilled like this..as a crew you feel me and them sleeping over it is just a bonus bra! haha the night is still young bro, Since we were busy swimming we just changed into our casual clothes and we chilled in the lounge and We sent Philar to her grandparents...My rents so freedom ngwana!

Asive: So mh let play spin the bottle

We looked at each other and just started whistling looking around...Bree and Asive looked at us confused

Bree: Okay what wrong?

Siya: Just that this spin the bottles thing doesn't end in a good way well for us

Me: Yah no!

Sive: Come on it will be fun

Khaya: Come on let play

Saneli: Ay Khaya we know it your thing

Kay: It fun

Luu: okay let play

Me: And no awkwardness please!

Lics: right let play

We all sit criss cross on the floor with a bottle in the middle..Hlali spins the bottle and it points at Leo

Hlali: Truth or dare

Leo: Mhhh...Truth

Hlali: Do you see yourself getting married with Saneli?

Leo: Yes

Saneli: Aw baby...i love you

Me: Okay moving along...spin the bottle

He spins it and it point at me, he looks at me smirking

Leo: Truth or dare

The way he is smirking makes me wanna choose dare

Me: Dare

Leo: I dare you to kiss Bree for 2 minutes

Them: Ouwwwww!

Luu: Ey ima kill someone for real...nobody is kissing my wife...nobody! So nigga you better fuckin undare her or we move along

Me: And...No ewlll!...no offense Breana just that ewl i don't see myself kissing a girl

Bree: You hate lesbians?

Me: No!....like i said i don't see myself kissing a girl like yo! French kiss nah!...bro you know how i fuckin feel about this

Leo: don't make it my problem i dared you!

Me: Oh well i choose Truth

Leo: No baby sis you chose dare

Luu: Yeee Leo!!

Leo: Dare is a dare papa!

Luu: How would you feel if i dare Saneli to kiss Khaya or anyone here

He stops laughing

Leo: Then I'm going to skin someone alive

Luu: Oh good...should i skin you now or i should wait

Leo: Okay i get it

Us:

Luu: Good...So Truth

Leo: Okay so..Are you happy about the fact that you're about to be married?

I look at Luu and smiled

Me: Yes

Luu winks at me before sipping on his glass,
i spin the bottle and it points to Lics

Me: Truth or dare

Lics: Truth babe

Me: Do you love Bree?

Silence!.....Awkward!..he sips on his glass
and look at Bree then me...i raised my
eyebrows, everyone is now looking at him
waiting for his answer

Bree: You know you don't have to lie

He breathe out

Lics: Wuuu thank you....No i idon't love is a
big word

Me: okay

We continue playing and drinking so bad,
this is for 9 months without touching
alcohol...

-
-
-

°Saneli°

I woke up in the morning with a mother of
headaches My head was pounding so
damn hard! I look beside me and Leo was
sleeping, i turned and admire his hotness
he's so freakin cute and my mom wants me
to break up with them because of her
stupid reasons mxm never I'm not going to
do that. This is my life and i won't let

anyone tell me what to do with my life....I'm old enough and Leo is my true love, i don't see myself loving any man other than Leo...I've been crushing Leo since we were kids and now he's finally mine then mom wants me to break up with him?...Nah I'm not doing that!...He started moving and groaning rubbing his head....he opened his cute eyes and they landed on me he smiled

Him: Moon

I smiled

Me: Baby

Him: How did you sleep?

Me: I don't know i was sleeping

He looks at me and i laughed

Me: I'm joking...I slept like a baby

Him: That good....do you have headache pills?

Me: Nah

Him: My head is painful

He said that placing his big head on my boobs

Me: I have a headache too but you don't see me placing my little head on your chest

Him: Your head ain't little

Me: Okay! I'll pretend i didn't hear that

Him: Let me sleep please

I thought about that situation...maybe i should tell him

Me: Baby?

Him: Neli

Me: Can we talk?

Him: We are talking mos

Me: This is very serious Leon

He lift his head up

Him: What wrong?

I keep quite a bit and cleared my throat

Me: Let go take a shower first

Him: Okay

We both got up abd walk to the bathroom,
we took an innocent shower...we finished
and we wore our bangy clothes

Leo: Okay we can talk now

Me: it my mom

Leo: What happened?

Me: More like what she want to happen

Him: Babe what are you talking about?

Me: Leo my mom wants me to break up
with you

Him: What are you talking about Sanelisiwe?

Me: Just that

He chuckles a little then he got up from the
bed

Him: you're serious?

I nod with glassy eyes

Him: Woa lemme get this straight...your
mom wants you to break up with me?, for
what?

Me: I don't know Leo...She didn't want to

tell me the reason

Him: This doesn't make any sense

Me: Exactly but she told me that the Smith family is bad news and she hate it

Him: For what? What did we ever do to her....Nah baby that ain't happening

Me: She said she is going to involve my dad

Him: Your dad doesn't scare me

Me: You don't know my dad Leon

Him: And he doesn't know me....nobody is going to make me break up with you, Tell them you're the Queen in my castle, you're here to stay okay

I smiled , he sit next to me and he wipes

my tears

Him: I'll talk to my parents about this okay?

I nod

Him: don't cry My MoonI love you

Me: I love you too Baby

He pecks my lips then he hugged me

-
-
-

°Luyanda°

Lelo: So which colour?

Me: Black and white

Her: Black?...Nah Nah Nah Boo it our

wedding not funeral

Me: You out of all people you know that black is my favorite colour

Her: Okay fine...What about the groomsmen?

Me: We talked about it and they also want black and white tux

Her: What's up with you and black

Me: Babe it represent our Gang

Her: How many groomsmen?

Me: 5

Her: Plus Loyiso?

Me: Yes

Her: Okay so i need more three bridesmaids

Me: you'll find someone

Her: I know i know....Lerato, Bree and Asive?

Me: That cool...so about decor, catering and cake do whatever

Her: you're serious?

Me: Yeah

Her: Okay baby i won't let you down, right now i need to go and meet up with Sandy

Me: Want me to come with you?

Her: ain't you tired?

Me: I am

Her: Rest...coz tomorrow you're going back to work

Me: Okay babe, let go and have breakfast

We walked downstairs and everyone was there eating....We greeted then we joined them

Lelo: So girls what kind of a dress y'all want?

Sive: What are you talking about?

Lelo: Hello my wedding

Hlali: Oh you asked us to be your bridesmaids? When? Oh shit i don't remember

Lelo: Mxm don't act dump with me

Saneli: You asked us?

Bree: don't remember

We laughed the way they were acting

-
-

-

°Lelo°

I look at them acting all dump and stupid...Mxm these bitches!

Me: Okay i guess i should ask ssome other people to be my bridesmaids

i said that getting up and they all got up rushing to me

Saneli: So i was thinking...red dress...off the shoulder...bodycon...mermaid...beaded

Me: Owwww Bestie i like how you think, no argument....red dress it is!

Them: It your wedding

Me: Anyway so are you'll agreeing to be my

bridesmaids?

Them: Yes!!

Siya: Girls

They laughed

Us: Sok'haba!(We will beat you)

Me: Anyways people bye, I'll see you later

Them: Bye

I kissed my man goodbye

Luu: I'll fetch Phila

Me: Thank You baby bye i love you

Him: I love you too!

I walked out

....

After my meeting with my wedding planner,

i had to go to the library and help Vuyo with his assignment . Everything is going according to plan, and this is going to be the best wedding ever!.....I decided to call Lerato my cousin and ask her to join my bridesmaids

Rato: My Favorite Cousin in the world!

Me: Bitch wasup?

Her: Nothing exciting....daar? (There)

Me: You know mos it happening

Her: Damn! Bitch i can't believe you're about to get married!

Me: I know right! It unbelievable

Her: Straight! So when?

Me: Soon and I'm going to need you here

Her: Of course! I'll be there

Me: Yes because i want you to be one of my bridesmaids

She started screaming!

Me: you're damaging my eardrums bitch!!

Her: Sorry, I'm just so happy!..Thank You

Me: Of course...I'm the best cousin!

Her: Damn right you are!

"Lerato!!"

Her: Talk later...Your aunt is calling me...bye
love you

Me: Love you too

We both hung up....i walked inside the library and i searched for Vuyo until i spotted him at the far corner, i walked up to

him

Me: Vuyi

Him: Mfazi ka Bafo (My bro's wife)

Me: don't call me that

Him: Ookay

Me: Can we get over and done with this

Him: Sure

We started working on this assignment
thou i wasn't answering for him, i just
explained the questions and by the looks of
it he was actually listening to me...so unlike
him

Me: You get the whole thing?

Him: Yeah but if i forget some questions
then I'll call you

Me: Okay no pro but you just have to repeat the question till you can understand it..in that way you can answer it well

Him: Thank You

Me: Askiee what was that?

He rolled his eyes

Him: Mxm

I laughed

Me: Bye!

I got up and walked to my car

.....

- I'm Sorry y'all

[09/06, 10:41] ~~W~~: 57



-

-

°Leo°

Me: Dad this is really important

Dad: Son as you can see I'm busy

Me: But it won't take 20 minutes

Dad: Leon I'm busy

Me: Dad it is really important

Dad: More important than the multi-millionaire deal

Me: Yes because i don't care about it

Dad: Well i care about it

Me: Oh well I'm not going anywhere

Dad: ain't you supposed to be at school?

Me: I didn't attend my classes because this thing is really important

He sigh and close his laptop

Dad: Okay you have my attention talk

Me: It about the Nxasane's

Dad: What about them?

Me: They are forbidding Saneli to date me

Dad: Why? Did you do something to their daughter?

Me: Nah i didn't but Saneli's mom said The Smith family is not good for her

Dad: Oh well fuck her!

I look at him confused

Me: Dad what is going on?

Dad: don't let them separate you with your soulmate...you have to fight son

Me: Dad what is going on?...what wrong?

Dad: I can't tell you

Me: Why? I need to know

Dad: Leo No

Me: I'm already suffering the consequences of this thing so....David Smith you better start talking

Dad: Listen to boy

Me: I'm not a boy

Dad: You haven't reach 25 so you're still a boy to me

Me: Whatever just tell the truth

Dad: I can't tell you...just listen to me

I got up

Me: Do you know why this family keeps falling apart?

He sighed

Me: I bet you know the answer

I walked to the door and get out...I was angry, i mean why won't he just tell this stupid fluid between them, i fuckin need to know so i can sort it out myself This family keeps falling apart because of lies and secret! And Dad knows that too! . I got inside my car and dialed Saneli's number....She answer fast

Her: Baby

Me: Yes

Her: How did it go? Did he tell you to stay away from me? Did he tell the reason? Did he...

Me: Woa babe slow down...and to answer your question, no he didn't tell me anything

Her: Wow, now what?

Me: I'll try and find the truth okay

Her: I don't wanna lose you Leon

Me: you'll never lose me baby...this will pass okay? Please don't cry you are seriously breaking my heart knowing that i can't hold you tight in my chest

Her: I'll make a plan

Me: I love you

Her: I love you too baby

Me: Mcwaaah

She giggles

Her: don't saying that

Me: Okay fine, kiss yourself for me

Her: Bye idiot

Me: Bye Moon

I lower my phone and sighed

•

•

•

°Lelo°

Luu's Mom: You know that you have to go

to Durban for traditional wedding

Me: Traditional wedding?

Her: Yes

Me: But i don't want a traditional wedding

Her: Well Baby you have too

Me: There is no budget for a traditional wedding

Her: With Luyanda there is no budget

We laughs

Me: But serious no i don't

Her: It traditional

Me: But you paid for Lobola ain't that traditional enough?

She laughs

Her: No, you need to be introduced to the ancestors and stuff

Me: For being mixed race you actually know a lot about tradition

Her: I married a Zulu man remember?

Me: Oh Yeah

Her: So how is it going with the wedding preparations?

Me: Going just fine, i found a best wedding planner...she is doing all the work and i just confirm everything

Her: Nice, this wedding should be big and talk of the whole JHB

Me: But not too extra

Her: Just make sure it make the first page of

the newspaper

Me: That impossible....We ain't no celebs

Her: Relax I'll make sure i get the media to your wedding

Me: What if there is a drama or caos?

Her: There won't be any drama trust me

I slowly nod...well i was at Luu's home with her Mother. She wanted to spend some time with her grandchild My Gem Philasande

.

We got home and Luu's car is parked in the driveway meaning he is back , I walked inside the house holding Phila's

carseat...She is sleeping she loves to sleep
oh well what can we say lil diva takes after
her mommy , We walked inside..Luu is
nowhere to be found, i just walk upstairs to
Phila's room and put her on her crib then
shove a pacifer in her mouth before she
start sucking her thumb . I walked to my
room and Luu there naked I got wet
instantly

Me: Hey Papa

He turned and look at me then smiled

Him: Hey Mama

I smiled before kissing his lips

Me: So what are you doing?

Him: Waiting for you so i can fuck you

Me: Wow

Him: What?

Me: you're serious?

He pulls me to him then he picks me up holding my waist, i wrap my arms around him

Me: Nigga put me down

Him: No

Me: Luyanda man!

Him: Where is Philar?

Me: Sleeping

Him: Great!

Me: No i meant she is awake but sleeping

Him: Do you even know what you are

saying right now

Me: No

Him: vNow should i?

Me: Do i have a choice?

Him: No you don't

i shrugged my shoulder and the next I'm
thrown on the bed....

.

Me: Luu?

Him: Mama?

Me: Do we really need to have a traditional
wedding?

Him: I'm afraid yes

Me: But the wedding is next month

Him: That why we have to go to Durban
next week

Me: How is your family?

Him: They are good

Me: This is a lot

Him: We don't a choice..my dad is more of a
traditional man

Me: Oh my Gaaad!

Him: Done!

Me: you're done?

Him: Yes...all fresh and shaved now i wanna
fuck you again

Me: Ay No

I closed my legs shut

Me: Get away from me

Him: Now that i shaved your pussy you don't want me anymore

Me: Thank You baby but no more

He sulked

Him: I can't get enough of you

Me: Bye and don't follow me

I made my way to the bathroom and shut the door close

-
-
-

°Saneli°

I was sitting in my room listening to music crying and just thinking about how my life has turned into..but why me? okay it hurt people! I just wanna know why?

A knock on my door came through

Me: Who is it?

" Nhlale"

Me: Come in

she went in

Nhlale: Dad want to see you

My eyes pop out

Me: Dad?

Her: Yeah he just arrived

Me: But nobody told me that he is coming

Her: Nobody knew

Me: Except Mom

Her: Yeah

Me: Mxm I'm coming

She went out, i went to my bathroom and washed my face then i went downstairs and there was my handsome dad sitting on his favourite couch drinking his whiskey oh well this explains mom told him I put on my biggest smile ever

Me: Hey Daddy!

Him: Hey Bunny

I kissed his cheek then i sit on his lap

Me: I missed you

Him: you're getting to big for my lap young

lady

Me: Whatever

Him: and we need to talk

I rolled my eyes and got up

Me: What? You are going to tell me that i should break up with Leon because his family is bad

Him: Yes and you are going to do just that

Me: What if i don't want to

Him: We are not asking you honey we are telling you

Me: Dad you don't understand i love him

Him: This is not about love

Me: Well to me it is about love

Him: You will find another guy

Me: I can't believe you just said that

Him: What?

Me: How could you

Him: As much as i hate doing this but baby
you have to do it

Me: Why?

Him: You won't understand

Me: Then make me understand

Him: Sanelisiwe!!, Just do what we tell you!!
and stop asking stupid questions young lady!
..you're a child in this house and what we
say goes! Now listen young lady you are
going to break up with this Smith boy
before things get ugly cuz trust me things

are going to get ugly...pretty bad

Me: Dad I'm begging you please don't do this

Him:Continue being like this and you're going to miss your so called friend's wedding

I screamed

Me: Aaaaaaaaaaaaaah!! I hate you!!

I run back to my room crying, i shut the door louder

Me: I hate my life!!!!!!!

I took my phone and dialed Leo's number...he answer

Him: Baby

Me: Come fetch me...now!

Him: I'm coming

I drop the call...i took my jacket and wore it and just wait maybe about 10 minutes...my phone beeps i was a message from Leo telling me that he parked two houses away...I took my bag and headed downstairs...

Mom: Where are you going?

Me: You wanna know if I'm going to Leo right?...Oh well I'm going over to my friend house i wanna be with people who loves me and who want to see me happy

Dad: You know we wanna see you happy too

I laughed

Me: that's so funny Dad, you wanna see me

happy mmh interesting so mhh how about
you let me see Leo

Dad: We can't do that

Me: Oh well see you later

I opened the door and walked out with
tears streaming down my cheeks

-
-
-

°Thobile°

Bheki: Your daughter is disrespectful

Me: We really need to get her break up
with this boy

Bheki: don't stress my wife...she will really soon

Me: I don't want no drama

Bheki: Your daughter is just so stubborn

Me: Takes after her Mother...more importantly i don't want Leon to be my son in law

Him: You know that never going to happen

Me: This is soo frustrating

Him: Baby don't worry I'm back now....and i wanna set up a meeting with David Smith

Me: And make sure to tell him to tell his son to stay away from my baby

Him: I'll see you later

He kissed my cheek then went out, i really

hope this mess blows over, i would really hate my daughter to marry or date at the Smith family. The one and only family who killed my brother in law now how do you tell your daughter that the boy you're dating, his father killed your uncle?

••

•

•

[09/06, 10:41] ~~W~~: 58

•

•

•

°David Smith°

I was in my office having a meeting with a client who is going to put lot of money in my company and that is why i don't want no distraction, i really want this man on board, while i was still doing my presentation, i heard noise like it was an altercation between a man and woman and they were coming closer to my door until it opened and Bheki flew inside and the receptionist Thabi

Thabi: Sorry sir i tried to stop him

Me: It okay Thabi go back to your station i will take care of this

She nods then walk out

Me: Mr Mbuyazi I'll be back, i need to take

this trash out

I look at this man

Me: Follow me

I open the door and walk out with him
following until we got to the boardroom

Me: What is your fuckin problem!!!

Bheki: Tell your son to stay the fuck away
from my daughter! Smith

Me: Listen here i won't dedicate my son's
life and i don't have time for this

Bheki: Just fuckin tell him before i do it
myself and it won't be a friendly warning

Me: You dare touch my son i swear to god
I'll fuckin kill your family right infront of you
and let you feel the pain

Bheki: Is that a threat?

I smirk

Me: Nah i don't do threats...It a promise

Bheki: we'll see about that Mr Smith

Me: Are you done?

Bheki: I don't want to see your son with my daughter you hear me

I sit on top of a desk

Me: You know i love Saneli as my own child and i know she's going to make a perfect Makoti

He clenched his teeth

Me: You know your family killed my sister but you don't see me forbidding Leo to date your daughter, those two loves each other

and you can't break them apart

Bhekii: we'll see about that

He walked out banging the door i fixed myself then i walk out....

-
-
-

°Lelo°

We were chilling as a crew at Mac'Donalds eating lunch with my baby sleeping on her Pram, You could see that Leo and Saneli were not okay, their bodies were with us but their minds were far away, whatever it is..it is very big. Saneli have puff eyes

meaning she's been crying but it can't be Leo's doing coz she's holding his hand like it the last time holding it. It was quiet in the table just people minding their own businesses...checking their phones. I had my head layed on Luu's shoulder, my leg on his thighs in between and i was busy with my phone just like everyone else...Wow! Even Lihle was quite this was the most quite crew gathering that has never happened. It like something was interesting on our phones for real nah this is not good....Anyway in our crew we decided to add Bree and Asive, they are now our real friends, My phone beeps it was a message from Lics(Lihle)

Lics: What is happening?

Me: I don't know you tell me...."Sent"

Lics: I don't know too....."Received"

Me: Break the ice...."Sent"

Lics: Yo! Have you seen everyone's faces....."Received"

Me: don't wanna get burned too...."Sent"

Lics: Maybe they'll stressing about the wedding "Received"

Me: I'm the one who should be stressing not the other way around....."Sent"

I look at him and he shrugged his shoulders then he took his milkshake and it was half way done so he started making those "hlwiiii" sounds clearly annoying everyone but nobody payed attention to him.....Wow!

This is deep it seems like everyone has issues

Lics: Guys!....

No response

Lics: Hey! People I'm talking to you!!

He bang the table and got everyone's attention

Siya: Why did you do that

Lics: We need to talk

Luu: About?

Me: You really going to ask him that?

Lics: Dump!...Hey Hlali pay attention...You know what, give me your phones

Bree: Why?

Lics: Girl!

Bree: Okay fine

We all give him our phones

Lics: Mamii ka LJ sit straight

Me: Dude

Lics: Now Please

Me: you're so unfair bro

I sat straight

Lics: Okay now everyone is going to tell us
what his or her problem starting from you
Asive

Sive: ain't got no problem or issues I'm fine

Lics: You better tell the truth

Sive: I'm telling the truth Lics

Lics: Okay Luu your problem?

Luu: My problem is that I'm horny right now and you know the sad part?...My wife right here is on her periods

I smack his thigh

Me: Shut up

Lics: Mxm...next Khaya your problem?

Khaya: Love issues

Me: Want us to solve it for you?

Kay: Nah you'll make things worse

We laugh a little

Lics: Okay you'll tell me in private...next

Miss World

Me: who's miss world?

Lics: You

Me: Well i got no issues

Lics: I don't even know why i bothered my self asking you

Me: Mhh

Lics: Mihlali

Hlali: I need to be dicknified

We crack up and laugh

Siya: Babe what is wrong with you

Hlali: I want you Siyabonga

Siya: Babe calm down

Hlali: But i....

Lics: Okay moving along before we watch live pron...Bree? Ah no you ain't got no

issues right?

Bree: Nah

Lics: Okay Saneli your problem?

Silent

Lics: Sanelisiwe!!

Saneli: Mhh?

Lics: Your issues?

Leo: I'll tell you

Saneli: No it fine I'll tell them

Everyone had their eyes at her

Saneli: My parents want me to end things
with Leo

Err'one: What!!!

Me: No why?

Saneli: I don't know, they just said the Smith family is bad news and they hate them

Me: Woa!...when they say the Smith family they are including me uh no!

Hlali: What the sudden change?

Saneli: Angazii (I don't know)

Lics: Woa guys this is not making any sense

Leo: Exactly and this side doesn't want to tell me the reason

Me: I think i need to go and give your parent a piece of my mind

Luu: No Mama you'll make things worse

Saneli: Lelo is right, what they are doing is completely wrong

Me: Straight up!

Saneli: And here is worst....Dad said that if i continue being with Leo I'm going to miss my friend's wedding

Me: What is that suppose to mean?

Saneli: I don't know

Siya: This is just so confusing for real

Kay: Leo what are you going to do?

Leo: Fight for what is mine of course

Bree: Vede fight for what is yours

Leo: And I'm going to do just that

Luu: I like your spirit

Leo: Respect

Hlali: you're going to be okay babes

Saneli: I hope so

Sive: Yeah this is going to pass

Luu: And we are here for you

Saneli: Thanks Guys...you really are good friends

Us: We know

She smiles

Me: Babe tell them

Siya: Tell us what now?

Luu: Saturday we have to go to Rockville for our traditional wedding

Oh Yes! Wedding is around the corner!

Them: Okay

Saneli: Do you even know how to do a traditional dance

I laughs

Me: Oh My Gad!....do i really have to?

Luu: It traditional

Me: Ay No!

They laugh at me

-
-
-

°Saneli°

I arrive at home around 8pm, Rents were
cuddling on the couch watching tv...nice
being them

Me: Hey...Friday we are leaving to Rockville

for Lelo's traditional wedding....will be back
on sunday

Them: Okay

Me: Okay?

I look at them...no arguing nothing

Mom: Where are you coming from?

Me: I was with my friends

Dad: Leon is now your "Friends"

Me: I don't know...maybe

Dad: I think i need to hit you with a belt to
stop this disrespect attitude, your mom has
been babying you

Me: Now you wanna hit me?

Dad: Go to your room

I walked upstairs to my room

-
-
-

°Lelo°

Luu: So it is official we are getting married next of next week

Me: Yes everything is on set babe

Luu: Finally going to make you mine officially

Me: I can't wait

I said grinning my ass off

Me: Have you checked the rings?

Luu: Yes, I'll fetch them next week

I smiled, I'm glad that Luu is with me in every step of the planning...We went cake testing together...and also decide on the catering, decor everything except my gorgeous wedding dress I just can't wait to wear it...It is so beautiful and i loveee it so much! , Everything is just perfect...Mu husband to be and our beautiful daughter What more could i ask for when i have what i need with me here

Luu: What are you thinking about?

I look at him and smiled

Me: Just thinking about how my life turned out to be this perfect in just a year and half

Luu: Because you have me and Philasande

Me: I love you Luyanda

Luu: I love you more my sprinkles

Me: Spanky!

He spank my ass

Me: Dude i am on my periods stop doing that!

Him: I know i just love touching your sexy ass

Me: Bloody sex freak

Him: I don't care, you love me like that

Me: Unfortunately

Him: Shut up!

Me: Yes Sir

Him: Do you need anything before i sleep?

Me: Yes

Him: What do you need?

Me: You

Him: What do you mean babe I'm right here

Me: Kiss me

He chuckles then he peck my lips

Him: I'm hungry

Me: you're drunk

Him: No I'm not, let go and make something to eat

Me: didn't you want to sleep just few minutes ago?

Him: No I'm hungry

Me: you'll eat in the morning please

Him: But i want food now

I started snoring

Him: I know you're not
sleeping....baby?...want me to sing you your
favorite song?...okay I'm going to sing Girls
need love by Summerwalk

He cleared his throat then he started
singing

Him: " Honestly I'm tryna stay focused, You
must think I've got to be joking when i say i
don't think i can wait

I just need it now

Better swing my way

I just need some dick, i just need some love

Tired of fucking with these lame niggas

baby

I just need a thug

won't you be my plug, aye

You could be one, aye

We could start with a handshake baby

I'ma need more than a hug

Girls can't never say they want it

Girls can't never say how

Girls can't never say they need it

Girls can't never say now"

Him: Wow this song is so girly

Me: Because it is about GIRLS idiot

Him: you're awake now?

Me: Yes

Him: Good let go to the kitchen

Me: Yes Daddy

Him: Let me hear you say? (Singing)

Me: Daddy!

Him: Please me baby turn around and just
tease me baby you the one i want and what
i need baby let me hear you say?

Me: Pleaseeee...

Him: You in

Me: Booty so round, booty so soft, bet you
wanna smack it again ayee let me
demonstrate, hit it one last time let me
levitate...broke bitches watch now, your
pussy basura, my pussy horchata

Oh I'm gonna ride it do it just how i like

tonight and after that let do it one more time

Luu: Girl you're on fire

-

-

-

-Not feeling well guys...Flu has me on lockdown

-I'll finish up tmrrw

[09/06, 10:41] ~~W~~: Continued

-

-

-

°Lelo°

I was in class and my phone kept vibrating, i don't know who keeps calling me i don't even wanna check because i need to stay focused during my lecture. The lecture continued for a hour. I took out my phone and check, it was Luu, i called him back while packing my books

Me: Luyanda what wrong?

Luu: Babe I've been calling where are you?

Me: Mmm Campus

Luu: You need to come home now

Me: Why? I still got two classes to attend

Him: Baby i know, we need to go to Rockville as in like yesterday

Me: Why?

Him: You are needed before the ceremony

Me: Baby i got school please don't do this to me

Him: It not me, it the elders

Me: But it still Wednesday

Him: According to my granny you need to practice your wifely duties

Me: No

Him: Yes Mama hurry up

Me: Luyanda

Him: Stop sulking and get your coloured ass here

He hung up, i huffs. I took my bag and walked out, going to the parking lot. I got

inside my car and drove away going home. I don't understand why we need to go now .

.

When i got to the bedroom Luu was packing his clothes

Me: Luu

Him: Good you are here, pack your clothes real fast

Me: Baby

Him: I know my love i know but i got no choice

Me: Your family is reall unfair

Him: Pack your clothes while i go and pack Phila's clothes okay

Me: Will you be able to do that?

Him: Yes

Me: Oryt

He kissed my cheek then walk, i started packing my clothes..dresses and skirts. I packed everything i was going to need for this long weekend . Luu came back and pullee the bag downstairs while i carry my baby and her diaper bag.

Luu: You got everything?

Me: I think so

Him: Okay let go

..

We arrived in Rockville a bit late, This house was bigger than i thought...We got out of the car and i was dead tired, just wanted to

sleep

Me: Yo I'm so tired!!

Luu: Shhh Phila is sleeping

Me: And i wish to be her i wanna sleep too

I yawed

Luu: Let go

We walked to the door and Luu ring the doorbell

Me: You knock at your own home

Luu: It been a while okay

I rolled my eyes, some girl about my age opened the door

Her: Luyanda!!!

Luu: Shhhh

Her: Eish Sorry I'm just excited to see you,
Wow! It been a while

Luu: Yeah

She turned to me

Her: And you must be Mbulelo, His wife

Me: Yeah but Lelo is fine

Her: Okay Lelo come in...granny has been
waiting for you

We walked inside and the whole family was
there i think. People started screaming but
Luu quickly shut them up because Baby Lulo
was about to wake up

Luu: Okay Family I'm back and alive....so
everyone this is my wife Lelo and My
daughter

Me: Our

Luu: Our daughter Philasande Mamello
Khoza

The elders started ululating that when Phila
woke up

Luu: Guys Mara....Anyway Baby this is my
family....This is my granny, my favourite
person

He said kissing her cheek

Granny: Hello My girl

Me: Hi granny

This was awkward, She shaked my hand
then Luu introduced me to his cousins
(Ashley, Ayanda, Thando, Anele. 2 Aunts
(Aunt Nondu, Aunt Kim, who clearly hate

me already) and his niece and nephew
(Snalo and Andile)

Luu: you'll meet some other friday

Me: okay nice to meet y'all

Aunt Kim: Do you even know how to cook
or even hold the broom

Luu: Okay i guess Aunt Kim you haven't
change one bit, Ashley can you show Lelo
my room

Me: Where are you going?

Luu: I need to see the hood with Ayanda

Me: I wanna see it too

Luu: It late

I sulk

Luu: Okay fine, Granny can you look after

your grandchild just for 2 hours

Grabby: No problem baby

.

We were walking in the hood...Luu,Ayanda,Anele and Thando...Kids were left at home. This was an interesting hood for real, Me and the girls we decided to go home while we leave the boys. When i got home i bath my baby then we went to sleep.

.

I woke up in the morning and Luu was not beside me. I woke up and Phila was awake wow that a first she is not crying. I went to take a bath with her. I finished then i started dressing her up in her denim dress.

And i dressed myself in a long tight lime dress and my fluffy slides, I started feeding my baby her food then after that i went downstairs, i greeted everyone around the table then i sat down and there was no signs of Luu and Ayanda

AuntK: You know this is not the time to wake up for someone who is about to get married

Me: I'm sorry i was really tired

Granny: It okay my child we understand

AuntK: No Mah this is unacceptable, You should wake up at 5am!

5am? No

Granny: Kimberly!!

AuntK: Well since i am in charge of this ceremony you need to make umqobhothi

Me: What? But i don't know how to make it

AuntK: Welelele

AuntN: I will teach you

Me: Thank You

So this Aunt Kim is the eldest wow okay and i also hate her ...After breakfast me and Ashley we washed the dishes then Aunt Nondu started teaching me how to make this sodium beer(or whatever) She was telling me all the things that need to be done, This thing needed lot of time and it such a lot of work Seems like this is going to be a long weekend i wanna go home already, My phone ring, a call from Luu, i

answer

Me: Luyanda

Luu: I know you're probably angry...well yesterday we decided to hit the tarven with my old homies and we came back late so I'm just two streets away please don't be mad

Me: Whatever Luyanda

I hung up, seriously I'm mad i mean how can he just leave me with his family . Mxm and this side His Aunt Kim is busy sending everywhere i mean come the fuck on. I have a child that needs my attention. This family is impossible and people just started coming for the ceremony coming to help anywhere they can. I thought this was

going to be a private ceremony not this!....Argh Zulu people are just impossible! And this side i need to learn how to do a traditional dance now that the funniest part...They told me that some girl will come and teach me few basics and songs. Well atleast i can sing! . Luu came back but they had to go and buy cows and goats with his uncles and his Dad...His mother arrived too at least now I'll have someone to cry too and someone i could trust with my baby. I was laying in my bed, taking a rest...Ashley came to fetch me coz the lady had arrived...She leads to the back yard

Ashley: Sammy this is Lelo...Lelo...Sammy

Her: Hi

Me: Hey not to be rude can we get over and done with this, it been a long day

Her: I understand so do you know how to lift your leg above your head

Me: Whaaaaat? Is that even possible

Ashley: Wow! Sammy you have lot of work to do here

They laughs at me, Then she started teaching me the dance moves and it songs. In just two hours i could dance and sing the songs!!

.

It Friday afternoon...I'm with my friends, the house is full. My family is here. Everyone is getting ready for my ceremony. I'm tired and my head is itching with this

headwrap in my head, i am a mess shame!

Saneli: So this is you now

Me: Yep

Hlali: Friend you look ridiculous

They laughs

Me: Ha ha it not funny

Bree: Serious bra you look like a real Makoti

I smiled

Me: I do for real?

Them: No!

Sive: You look like a whole lotta mess

I sigh

Me: I know, it been a busy day!

.

I was preparing to go to sleep when my phone ring..it Bae's number...i answer

Me: Hello

" Hello..Lelo?"

Me: Yeah who are you?

Him: It Sihle

Me: Sihle?

Him: Luyanda's friend look you need to come over...they hurt!

Me: Oh My Gad!

I stoop up

Me: Where are you? Are they okay? Which hospital?

Him: They here at my house...I'll send you the address it jut on the second street

Me: I'll be there!

I hung up...Saneli was looking at me

Me: The boys..they're hurt

Her: What?...How?

Me: I.d.k let go

I ran downstairs and she followed...we literally run to Sihle's house after he sent me his address. I got there first and i knocked like a maniac, This Sihle guy opened the door and i stormed in, i was heavily breathing

Me: Where....where is he?

Saneli stormed in..out of breath

Her: You...you can't..run...like that

Sihle: follow me

We followed him in a sitting room..they were laying there...badly beaten....my eyes shifted to the 6th nigga..it was Luyanda

Me: Yo!

Saneli: The hell guys!

Luu: Yewena Sihle which part of don't tell her didn't you understand

Me: What is this?

I walk close to Luu and sat next to him

Me: What happened?

He looked away

Me: Leo?

He also look away

Sihle: They won't tell me either

Me: Ooh okay let me call your mother
maybe you'll tell her

Luu: Wooo what?

Me: you won't talk i know you will tell her
I dialed her number it was ringing

Luu: Okay okay I'll tell you...just hang up
I hung up and put my phone away

Me: I'm waiting

Luu: We were having the best night ever,
we decided to go home walking and
dapping but the cops showed up outta
nowhere and they wanted to search us

Ayanda: We refused

Lics: So they beat us then searched us..they
found weed on your brother and beat us

again

I laughed

Me: Sihle i ran all the way from the house
for this...y'all are a joke

Luu: Mxm

Siya: We glad you find pleasure in our pain

Saneli: y'all look hilarious

Leo: Woman!

Saneli: Sorry Love

We helped them, we bandaged their
bruises and antiseptic them

Me: These police really messed y'all up

I look at their fingers and they were also
bruised

Me: did y'all fight back?

Siya: No would you?

Me: Explain the bruised hands

Saneli: You did fight back right?

They looked at each other and went "eish"

Khaya: Well uhm ahh these were from when they were beating us we fell to the ground and there are rocks

Me: Do i look like i was born yesterday?

Khaya: Eishh

Me: I can see right through you Khaya, try another story

Khaya: Ai ntwana we were...

Me: Look tomorrow it a big day and I'm tired, i need to sleep and i don't have time

for this..seriously!

Luu: Babe can we talk about this?

Me: I don't wanna talk Luyanda...bye guys
I'll see you tomorrow

Luu: Ey My Niggas i'ma halla you later

He got up and put his arm around my neck,
Luu be so annoying straight!

We walked out

Him: You mad baby

Me: I'm tired

Him: I know I'm sorry....how's my daughter?

Me: Fine and sleeping with your mother

Him: That good....ready for tomorrow?

Me: No

Him: Lol so how's your dancing skills?

Me: Can you believe that you have to lift your leg way above your head i mean that impossible!

Him: Yeah that crazy

Me: I know you're being sarcastic right now

He laughs a little

Me: you're high

Him: Just a little

Me: Do you have it?

Him: Yeah why?

Me: Light it up

Him: Lelo

Me: Just this once please

Him: Okay fine

We chilled by the gate smoking weed

.

Ceremony went well! I was welcomed well
in the Khoza family!

•

•

I don't wanna bore you guys with the
ceremony details, next WEDDING DAY!!

[09/06, 10:41] ~~W~~: 59

•

•

•

°Lelo°

Me: No i don't want to get drunk and do stuff before my wedding!

I complain and Saneli rolls her eyes before she continues to drag me out the door

Saneli: Will you loosen up a little and have some fun?

I anchor my feet to the ground causing her to turn back and give me a playful glare

Me: No i can't

She crosses her arms over her chest then turns to look over to Hlali sitting on the couch

Saneli: Hlali

Hlali: Yes?

Saneli: What do you think?

Hlali: I say its her choice

Saneli groans and calls up someone on her phone

Saneli: Since you guys aren't making it any easier for me

She mutters and smiles when someone finally speaks up and that's when i realize it is on speaker

Saneli: Baby

Leo: Sorry baby this is much harder than i thought

He huffs and her eyebrows crease up into a confused expression

Leo: Luu doesn't agree with us and he

refuses to go

I grin at that and Saneli heaves out a frustrated breath

Saneli: This is pointless

She sighs and i stay with a wide smile on my face, feeling proud of my soon to be husband

Saneli: Whatever, what now?

She asks him as she takes it off from speaker and walks away from me

Bree: Someone is a bit too happy

I break out into a loud squeal as i jump around

Me: he's perfect!

Sive: Calm down Lelo

She laughs and i ignore her and continue to jump up and down

Saneli: Come on, we are not just going to stay here and let you jump around like a child

I stop abruptly as she approaches me with a smirk on her face

Me: Where are we going?

I furrow my eyebrows

Me: don't look at me like that it creepy

She laughs and turn to walk out the door

Saneli: Let go

She pulls me out and i wave goodbye to my friends and cousin Lerato before shutting the hotel door and she guides me out into

the parking lot

Saneli: Buckle up we are going to have fun

I frown

Me: Where are you taking me?

Her: Fun

Is all she says before we drive off....Great!

* * *

My jaws drops as she opens the door and i
instantly make a turn to run out

Me: No!

I shout when she pulls me back in and i
cover my eyes

Me: I can't believe this! You brought me to

a strip club!?! Full of guys!

I screech and i hear her chuckle before a couple of hands grab my waist causing me to flinch they slide up and down my body

Saneli: Oo get it babes

I hear Saneli's voice a few feet away from me.

-
-
-

°Luyanda°

I frown immediately turn to glare at Siya who has his arms up

Me: You piece of shit! Take me back home!

I just want to be with Lelo! Not a bunch of strippers!

He laughs and i scoff at the girl approaching us

Siya: Bro, you'll have her for the rest of your life starting tomorrow

I push the girl away wgen she begins to push herself against me

Me: I'm not interested, don't waste your time

She frowns

Me: Look I'm dating Lelo reaching almost 2 years, marriage isn't the cause of stopping you from cheating but instead the day you two become a couple. You get yourself into a relationship and the number one rule is

not cheat

He blinks at me

Him: Dude you have a point

Me: Yeah i know and this

I gesture to the strip club

Me: Is considered cheating, so with that said I'm out of here

I turn around and completely ignore the desperate strippers trying to catch my attention. I walk out of the loud strip club and make my way back to the car with Siya right behind me

Siya: I'm sorry bro, i just wanted you to have a bit of fun before your big day tomorrow

I get into the car

Me: Thanks but if you want me to have fun then just buy some beers and we can just have a small party at home

He nods his head in agreement

Him: Alright let's do it

-
-
-

°Lelo°

Me: Get away from me!

I shout and the half naked guy who was touching me furrows his eyebrows then bites his lip

Him: Oh Ms. HotStuff is feisty

He growls and i run away from him only to crash another guy, who in fact only has small underwear on. My eyes widen as i stare up at him and he smirks before he begins to grind on me

Me: Sanelisiwe! Get me out of here right now!

I scream and i turn around to see her wave at me before she walks out

Me: I'm so getting you back for this!

Five guys surround me and they strip down to their underwear.

-
-

°Luu°

Me: Where is Lelo?

I ask as i haven't seen her all day and Siya shrugs

Siya: I don't know man, have you asked Saneli? Last time Leo called Saneli she was with her, so they should still be together , i think

I furrow my eyebrows

Me: Umm no, i haven't. Let me call her

I get up from my seat and set down my bottle of beer on the coffee table before fishing out my phone from my pocket and dial Lelo's number, after five rings her voice

comes up

Lelo: Hi, this is Lelo. I am most likely spending time with my love so please leave a message and i will get back to you!

I chuckles at her excited voice then smile when i hear her soft laughter when i started kissing her neck

Her: Luu stop

She mutters.."Oops its still on. Bye!

The beep sound and i shake my head as i speak into the phone

Me: Lelo where are you? I need to see you i haven't seen you all day

I look back to see if any of my friends hear my next words and i use my hand to shield

myself when i whisper

Me: I miss you, Princess

I tap the end button and heave out a sigh as
i turn back around and i freeze when all of
my friends smirk at me

Me: What?

Loyiso: you're whipped baby bro!

He shouts and i groan as i rub the back of
my neck

Me: No I'm not

They all wiggle their eyebrows

Me: I'm just deeply in love with her, you
guys won't understand

Siya: Come on Hlali has me around her
finger and she doesn't even realize it! She

has really gotten to me i just want to see her happy.

I can't help but smile at that, just then my phone rings. I smile at the caller ID and quickly press the phone to my ear

Me: Hey Baby

I frown as i hear the loud music playing and she screech at something

Her: Get away!

She shouts and my eyebrows crease

Me: Baby are you okay?

I ask with worry in my voice

Her: Luu I'm so going to kill Saneli!

Her voice sounds deadly and i chuckle a little.

Her: She brought me to a freaking strip club!
Then left! She just left me here! Alone!

My joking side leaved almost immediately
as a scowl finds itself onto my face

Me: Where are you right now?

Her: In a strip club!

I grab my car keys

Leo: Woah, woah, woah. you're not taking
those anywhere, you're not in a good
condition to drive right now

Leo quickly take them out of my hand and i
groan

Me: Give them back!

He shakes his head and throws them to
Loyiso

Lics: You don't wanna get married in hospital

Kay: If you need to go anywhere, Loyiso can take you, he hasn't drank anything extremely

Me: Do you know which strip club?

Music becoming faint before it is almost silent on her side of the phone

Me: Mbulelo

Her: I did it!

She cheers and i hear her heavy breathing

Her: I got out!

Me: Great! Want me to pick you up?

Her: No its okay. I'm only a block away. It was just difficult to get out of there with

guys surrounding me, i hated that experience. Anyways I'll be in hotel in no time. Bye, i love you!

Me: I love you too

I hang up the phone and stuff it back into my jeans pocket.

-
-
-

°Lelo°

I was woken up by people jumping on the bed and screaming, i groans

Me: Stop!

Them: Wake up bitch it your wedding day!!!

I quickly got up, I'm getting married! I got up and started jumping with them

Me: It my wedding day! My wedding day!

My phone rings disturbing us, I smile as i check the ID, i put it against my ear

Me: Husband to be

Him: My beautiful wife!

I blush my ass off as i walk to the bathroom

Him: I call to check up on you

Me: I'm fine love

Him: ain't you going to ask me how i am doing?

Me: How are you Daddy?

Him: I'm perfectly fine Mama

Me: That good

Him: See you in 4 hours baby

Me: Bye I love you

Him: I love you more my love

I hung up then i hit the shower singing!. It is finally happening!

•

I started freaking out as my hairstylist is late, not on my wedding day please!

Me: No no no this cannot be happening

Mom: Baby calm down

Me: No Mah, we only have 1 hour left

My dress looks good, my make up is on point but my curly hair looks like a totally mess and flappy

Me: Mom look my hair is flappy

L'Mom: It wouldn't be this flappy if you didn't flappy it around

Me: I'm doomed

Lerato: Stop flapping your hair Mbulelo!!

Just then the door opens and Rochelle walked in my hairstylist

Her: I'm so so sorry, traffic was really bad

Me: Please do something

She started styling my hair in no time we were done, now everything was in order. I looked like a princess with my body hugging mermaid dress just a simple dress not a big wedding gown Everyone leaves the room and my mother stay behind, she take

a sit next to me

Mom: I remember when i first held you, the doctor hand you to my arms and said

"Congratulations it a girl" I cried

She started tearing up

Her: You were so tiny and beautiful

Me: Mom please not today

I fight back my tears

Her: you're growing so fast baby

Me: I'll always be your little baby girl

Her: I love you baby

Me: I love you too Mommy

We hugged then she helps me to stand up

Her: Ready?

Me: Ready, let do this

I took my bouquet

We walk out...Cars were here and ready, we hop in and drove to the Matrimonial venue

.....

Song by Nicki Minaj ft Drake- Moment for life started playing, My arm intertwined with my dad as we are walking slowly towards the priest with my little cousin walking in front of us as my flower girl and Luu looks so breath-taking on his black tux . I'm staring at him and he is staring back, We finally reach him and Dad took my hand to Luu and they do a handshake, Saneli took my bouquet and we hold hands

with you, He mouths "You look amazing, like a princess", i blush and mouthed "Thank You"

Priest: Dearly Beloved , we are gathering here today to rejoice with the reunion of this beautiful couple, before we go anywhere is there someone who objects to their reunion, speak now or forever hold your peace

Everyone looked around and no one causes drama

Priest: I guess we can proceed with....

" STOP!!!"

People exclaimed, We turned and looked at this person, to my surprise it Lesego with Akhani, i look back to Luu and his face

turned red

Luu: You should have let me kill him

Me: I got this

Akhani: No Luyanda you can't marry her!!

Never!!

Everyone looks at me waiting for my reaction, I step down and pushed my heels off my feet then walked to them. I first look at Lesego and he looks at me with the "I am sorry" look, i say no words, i bring him down with a punch in the face, his nose started bleeding, Hell i kicked him several times while speaking....I kick him again with Akhani screaming but she can't do anytime because Brian has her in his big strong arms, i kick him one last time

Me: That was for ruining my perfect day
People are looking in awe!....I walk up to
Akhani and slap her across her face then i
punch her in the stomach and nobody is
stopping me, I punch her in the face

Me: Ever do that again I'll kill you!

I walk back to Luu and Nigga is smiling, i
smiled back

Brian: Loyiso let take the trash out

Luu helps me put back my shoes and my
toes are painful from that kicking, We went
back to our standing position

Luu: Let continue Pastor

He still looked shocked, everyone who
doesn't know me is shocked, after

sometime he proceed

Priest: I believe the couple has their own
vows to say...Luyanda

He smiled then started speaking

Luu: From the moment our paths crossed,
you've surprised me, distracted me,
captivated me and challenge in a way that
no human being ever has, I've fallen in love
with you again and again, countless times
without reservation , and i still can't believe
that today i get to marry my bestfriend. I
promise to be true to you, to uplift and
support you, to frustrate and challenge you
and to share with you the beautiful
moments of life, someday if the star align i
might even let you win an argument. No
matter what trials we encounter together

or how much times has passed i know that our love will never fade, that we will always find strength in one another and that we will continue to grow side by side. I believe in the truth of what we are and i will love you always, with every beat of my heart. In your eyes i have found my home, in your heart i have found my love in your soul i have found my mate"

Everyone went "Awww....Ncoaaa" and me i was crying

Luu: With you i am whole, full and alive you make me laugh, you let me cry, you are my breath, my every heartbeat. I am yours, you are mine of this we are certain, baby you are lodged in my heart, the small key is lost honey you must stay there forever. I am

willing to stay for craziness and being a psycho when you angry, I'm willing to dodge the side lambs you throw when you are angry" people laughs in the crowd"I vow to still grab your ass even when you are old and wrinkled (laughs) I will love you, protect you, cherish you and respect you, i will always be faithful and honest not only in this life but long after our souls have left out vacant shells and this physical world has become a distant memory.

I stretch out my hand and wipe his tears, he indicate to Siya to bring the ring, he take my hand and slowly slide in the ring

Luu: I present this ring to you as a symbol of our Union of faith and love, patience and

endurance and forgiveness until my last breath. If you would have me i will be your husband for all times. I love you Mbulelo
Natasha Smith

People my face is messy from all the crying,
now it my turn

Me: X years ago i could never imagined i would be in this place, a place where i look into the eyes of my best friend and pledge to you my love, you're the sweetest most loving, caring and kind person i have ever known and i have no doubt that you make me a better woman, you believe in me and have shown me how to love with unconditional acceptance and everyday you reaffirm that you are my soulmate.

Together we are an unbreakable pair,

bound by our love and you have seen me in my worst"

He chuckles

Me: I love you, you are my best friend and will be forever, today i give you myself to you in marriage to be your wife i promise to encourage you, to laugh with you and to comfort you in times of sorrow, i promise to love you in good and bad times, i promise to cherish you and respect you. I vow to be true and faithful for as long as we both shall live. I look forward to spending the rest of my life with you babe. I'll be always be the person that you can trust, talk to and the person that will always understand. I will make my home in your heart. These promises i give you today and all of the days

of our lives.

Saneli gave me the ring and i slowly slide down the ring

Me: Take this ring as a sign of my faith and commitment, our love has given us wings and our journey begins today

Priest: With all that said i now pronounce you husband and wife, you may kiss the bride

He smirk and lean forward, our lips touched and we had a long kiss....People are cheering...We walked down with people throwing rose petals to us...We left for photoshoot, then we left for reception...I changed my dress into red bodycon with long slit, Open back....People are giving

speeches...We cut the cake and we gave
our parents...Groom and Bride
dance...Everything is perfect

After a long day we went home with Baby
Philar with my mom...We had the whole
night to get freaky

-
-
-

°Admin°

[09/06, 10:41] ~~W~~: 60

-
-
-

°Lelo°

So early in the morning i was smiling, I just woke up with a smile on my face I stretched my arm to Luu's side but it was empty, I opened my eyes and it was empty. I frowned and i was a little bit upset, i wanted to cuddle with him . The door opened and Luu walked holding a tray i just started smiling

Him: Morning Mrs Khoza

Me: Morning baby

Him: How did you sleep?

Me: Like a baby

He smiled then he kissed my cheek

Him: I made you a breakfast

Me: Mhh breakfast in bed i could get used to this

He shook his head

Him: Don't!

I laughed

Me: Let me go and brush my teeth

I got up and i walk to the bathroom, i quickly freshen up, washing important places then i went back, i tied my hair in a messy bun.

Me: Looks delicious

It was strawberries, boiled eggs, waffles, bacon, croissant and pineapple juice

Him: And i know it taste delicious

Me: My doctor's is on speed dial

Him: Come on babe, this breakfast is just simple you know

I started eating with him staring at me

Me: What?

Him: Tell me? How does taste?

Me: Delicious

Him: I knew it! Anyway i need to go

Me: Are you serious?

Him: Just for two hours babe

Me: Don't do this to me please

Him: I'll be back babe, i promise

Me: What is so important than spending time with your wife

Him: Nothing is more important than you babe you know that

Me: So?

Him: I really have to go please

Me: Okay go

Him: You mad baby?

Me: Just go Luyanda

He lean in for a kiss but i look the other way instead he kissed my cheek

Him: I love you

I keep quite, he got up...when he was about to open the door i opened my mouth

Me: Don't kill them

Well i know he want Lesego and Akhani, he slowly turn and look at me

Him: What?

Me: Don't kill them

He chuckles

Him: you're not serious right?

Me: Akhani have children and i would really hate to see her children growing without their mother just think of the kids please..well Lesego i don't care what you do with him but just don't kill him

Him: I'll see you later

He walked out like i just said nothing to him, I don't want him to kill them no. They tried their plan but it didn't work so I'm sure it taught them that me and Luu we are kinda like those forever tupa relationship . And i don't wanna see Lesego's family hurting

because of me or even see Sihle hurting(Hlali's bro, Lesego's bestie) It would literary break my heart but i also hate what he did and i will never forgive him, as from today i hate him and i don't wanna see him or talk to him ever again.

I finished eating my breakfast, i took the dishes downstairs, i washed them then i went to take a real shower. I finished then i lotion my body, put on some roll on, i wore my undergarment then i wore a short grey dress, my phone rang, i took it and swipe green it was Mom

Me: Mommy

Her: Hey baby, i don't have time...come and take Philasande i need to in L.A as in like yesterday

Me: Why?

Her: Work..come now

She hung up..i wore my red thigh heel boot,
i took my things then i walked downstairs

.

When i parked in the drive way Mom was
already waiting impatiently

Her: Hurry

I walk to her and she handed me my baby
and her bag

Her: I really have to go, I'll see you in few
days

Me: Make sure you bring me Fashion
Nova's clothes please

Her: If i get time, bye

Me: Bye

She got in the car and her driver drove away,
i got into mine but i firstly buckled Phila in
her car seat then i drove away

When i got home i find 2 cars in the
driveway..Hlalis and Sanelis. I got out and
they got out too, they were with Sive and
Bree

Them: Mrs Luyanda!!

Me: Bitches

Sive: Bitches are your stinking feet

I gasp

Me: My feet don't stink bitch

I pick up Phila

Saneli: Ow baby Lulo

She said taking her from me

Saneli: Look at her staring me with her cute eyes

Hlali: She takes after Aunty Hlali

Me: Askies

Hlali: No no honey don't be jealous

Me: I'm not!

I locked my car then we walked inside

Bree: Where is Luyanda?

Me: I don't know

Bree: What do you mean you don't know, you should be together, having a honeymoon since you can't go anywhere

Me: He went somewhere, he said he will be back in few hours

Hlali: Owaa Luu is impossible

Me: I was angry when he left

Saneli: Guys i have something to tell you

Me: What?

Saneli: It my dad guys

She started tearing up, i comfort her

Me: What wrong babe?

Saneli: He promise to make me move to overseas if he ever see me with Leo

Me: No Saneli this sound serious

Her: He was serious Lelo and he said it a promise

Hlali: Your father is not being fair thou

This was serious than i thought guys No, i

don't wanna lose my best friend

Me: You know what i think it time i go and give your dad a piece of my mind

Saneli: No no you are going to make him more angry

Hlali: Lelo is right Saneli, no we can't go on like this no this ain't right

Sive: Mh guys we will give you some space

Me: Take Phila with you

Sive took her and they went to the kitchen

Saneli: Guys please don't go to my father please

Me: I have to babes

Hlali: We need to convince him

Saneli: If i can't convince him then it will be

no difference even if you try

Me: Have you ever heard of guilt tripping

Saneli: We are talking about Bheki here but
i don't wanna go

Hlali: Listen here you are not going
anywhere babes, your father should just
take a chill pill

Me: I cant even imagine how Leo feel right
now

Saneli: Mhhh i haven't tell him

Me: Saneli you have to

Saneli: I know, just that Leo is really hurting
and this will just break his heart even more,
you know these days all he do is tell me
how much he loves me, how he would kill a

nigga asking me out or even touching me

She chuckle between her tears

Saneli: He now always makes love to me, i mean Leo is kinda rough sometimes but i love it..Guys if you could see the way he looks at me i just knew that this guy right here is my soulmate, my forever and no guy has ever love me like he do...Then there is my father, why is he doing this ..Why!! I hate him!

We were both hugging her, this is bad, very bad i wouldn't wanna be separated from my man never!

Hlali: Everything is going to be okay Sane

Her: You think so?

Hlali: Yes

Saneli: I don't think so

She got up

Me: All this will pass and you will be happy again, trust us

Saneli: I want to but i can't...Lelo please ask your mom to tell you the story between your family and and mine

Me: I doubt she's going to tell me

Saneli: Please try

Me: What if it is something big

Saneli: If it doesn't involves Leo then i don't care

Me: This is bad

Hlali: Very

••

" There was a accident in the ****, the police are still investigating the cause of the accident "

Those were the news and that car looks exactly like Lesego's car..no doubt that is Lesego, when i turned to Luu he was smirking

Me: It was you wasn't?

Him: I don't know what is your mother talking about

Me: Oh don't play dump with me Luyanda

Him: Babe seriously i don't know what you're talking about

Me: Look at me

Him: I'm feeding Phila is bottle i need to

concentrate on my baby

Me: Luyanda Khoza!

He lift his head and looked at me

Me: Did you do it?

Him: Maybe

Me: Stop playing with me Luyanda!

Him: Jeez okay fine it was me

Me: Is he dead?

Him: Why do you care?

Me: I don't care i just wanna know

Him: Oh well i didn't kill your little boyfriend,
i heard is he out of danger with a broken leg

Me: he's not my boyfriend

Him: Well you seem to care so much for

him

He got up and walked upstairs with Phila, I sigh then i switch off the t.v. This is not how i plan my day. It just have so many problems and now Luyanda is angry . I'll just let him be, maybe he is going to cool down a bit and i have to talk to my mother about this thing between the two families, It is a lot to deal with i took my phone and tried calling my mother but it didn't go through maybe she's busy. I'll try her tomorrow. I went to the kitchen and started cooking dinner...Salmon, broccoli and rice I went upstairs to our room and i found something that made my heart melt . My two babies were sleeping, Luu had his hand on Phila's head and Phila had her fist hand

on Luu's cheek i couldn't help it but smile
so hard and this was the cutest view ever .
I slowly closed the door not waking them up.

-
-
-

To be continued

[09/06, 10:41] ~~W~~: Continued

-
-
-

°Lelo°

I was woken up by someone shaking me

and i was sleeping on the couch, i must
have fallen asleep watching tv

Me: Is it morning already?

Luu: No i think it twelve midnight

I rub my eyes

Luu: We need to talk about earlier on, look
baby i love you okay and i won't lie and say i
regret tempering Lesego's car brakes no i
don't regret it actually it makes me feel
good, i told you i won't be disrespected by
that boy, you played your part on our
wedding day now it was time for me to play
the most dangerous part. And i don't like
you defending him, it breaks my heart yes i
love Mihlali and she is my friend and she
fuckin know how i operate so practically i

don't care what she say about me i fuckin
don't care bruh.

All this time I'm just quiet listening to him
speaking, honestly he's spitting facts maybe
i was a bit too much

Me: I'm sorry, i guess I'm too focus on what
is Hlali going to say when she hear this. I'm
sorry i promise from now on you will never
hear me spit the name Lesego

Luu: It okay babe, let just stop fighting and
enjoy our new life

He got up

Luu: Girl we just gat married we should be
happy and smile everyday

He was doing those girly gesture, i got up
too

Luu: Yu feel me?

Me: I feel ya

Luu: Yeah Bitch!

Me: Askies, you ain't no my girlfriend bro

Luu: My bad, i meant Yeah sexy Mama!

I giggle

Me: Let go to bed

Luu: I'm not sleepy

Me: Me either, Philar is still sleeping?

Luu: Yeah and why didn't you wake me up?

Me: I didn't wanna ruin that cute view

Luu: Cute view?

Me: Nigga you had your big hand on Phila's head and her tiny hand was on your cheek

Luu: Awww, I'm lucky ain't i?

Me: With what?

Luu: I got my beautiful wife right here and our cute daughter i mean what more could i ask for?

I smiled

Me: I love you Hlase

Him: I love you too Mrs Khoza

Me: That sounds good right?

Him: That because it is coming out of these yummy lips

He brush his lips against mine , Luu is just perfect guys well not most of the time but he makes me happy and i love him more than anything!

Me: Why are you browsing Dubai?

He quickly close the laptop almost
slamming Phila's hands

Him: Nothing

Me: Okay

Him: You are awake?

Me: Yeah and i need to go somewhere

Him: Where are you going?

Me: To see Saneli's dad

Him: Why?

Me: I just need to talk to him

Him: Okay well you will find me here

Me: Okay

I got up and went to take a shower, i finished then i put on my body lotion, i decided to wear a red and white matching tight pants and crop hoodie and red jay sneakers, i put on some face beat then i kissed my lil fam goodbye.

After I'm done sorting out this Saneli and Leo issue, i have to start studying the notes that i got from my classmate, all the classes I've missed. I still need to get my career straight and happening.

I park my car in the driveway, i got out and walked inside the house, i know Saneli is at Leo's but she told her parents that she's at my house. I ring the doorbell and Mrs Nxasane opened the door

Her: Oh hi Mbulelo

I smile

Me: Good Morning Mrs Nxasane, can i find Mr Nxasane?

Her: Yes, come in

I went in and he was eating his breakfast

Me: Good Morning Mr Nxasane

Him: Morning my child

Your child? Nigga please!

Me: Can i talk to you about something important?

Him: Yes

Me: In private

I said looking at Mrs Nxasane

Mr N: Okay follow me

He got up and i follow him to his study room, i took a sit opposite him

Me: Last time i checked we weren't allowed in this room

Him: You are older now so you won't play with my drinks and files

Me: We are older so you say..mhh so if we are older then why are you dedicating Saneli's life like she's just 17 years old?

Him: Well i now know why you came here

Me: Yeah i mean what other reason would make me come here?

Him: I don't know visiting Saneli or Nhlalenhle

Me: Why would i do that? Saneli is at my

house

Him: Ookay listen Mbulelo i can't talk to you about this?

Me: Why? Cuz when yu say Smith family yu are including me and i hate people bad mouthing my family as if their families are perfect

Him: Oh honey your family is very bad, for one your family kill people

I chuckles

Me: Brikka net daar, your family ain't no saint remember your father was a gangster but you decided not to takes after him so yeah good for you but what does Leo gatta do with Dad being a gangster

Him: Like i said i won't talk to you about this,

so i suggest you leave my child

Me: Why do you hate my brother this much?

Him: I don't hate your brother i hate his doings, see that why i don't have a problem with you because you have nothing to do with your father and your brother's bad side

Me: Please stop this madness and just let them date please, I'm begging you

Him: No, Saneli is going to find a better man

I got up

Me: Are you saying Leo is bad for Sane?

Him: Yes

Me: Wow!

I opened the door and walked out

Sane's Mom: Mbulelo you are leaving already?

Me: don't act like you want me to stay

Her: Look i-

Me: Save it! I have my dad's blood running in my veins so yeah i dont wanna hear it

I storm out and banged the door, got inside my car and drove off

**

Hlali: Shut up and be patient

Me: Bitch i got a kid that need to be washed, feed and put to sleep okay you Saneli you better fuckin turn the car around and get me home!

Saneli: Relax will ya

Me: Eh this girl

Hlali: Trust us you are going to love this surprise

Me: I hate surprises and you know that

Hlali: Well you are going to love this one

Me: Guys please just turn the car back, Luyanda is going to kill me please guys

Saneli: He will never do that

Me: You don't know Luyanda when he is angry

Hlali: Oh we do, look at what he did to Lesego

Me: You know it was him?

Hlali: Who doesn't? I for one thinks Lesego deserve it but I'm glad he didn't kill him

Me: Yeah me too, how's Sihle

Hlali: He will be fine

Me: Good now turn the car please

Saneli: Oh we have arrived

I got out of the car

Me: Airport? What are we doing at the Airport?

Just then Luu's car parked next to us and he was with Siya and Lics, they got out

Me: What are you guys doing here more importantly what am i doing here?

Luu: Hey baby so i booked us a weekend getaway, just a little honeymoon

I smile

Me: Aww Thank You baby but i didn't pack

my clothes

Hlali: Relax we packed for you

She went to the booth and took out my trolley suitcase...Mxm!

Saneli: Have a safe trip and have a lot of fun

Me: Wait..where is my baby?

Luu: she's with my parents

Me: Oh well okay, I'll see you guys

We hugged

Lics: Bring me something

Me: I don't have money

Lics: Relax i will transfer you R1

We laughs

Me: Huh i will miss you Lics

Luu: Okay okay baby let go, bye guys

We pulled our bags

Me: Why are we in the private airport

Luu: Because we are flying with a private jet

Me: Owwwww!!, where are we going?

Luu: It a surprise

Me: Clue maybe?

Luu: No

Me: I love you

Luu: Nice try!

This private jet it so magical inside i tell you,
it got a bedroom and a small bathroom like
it is so beautiful and i love it so much

Luu throw himself on the bed

Him: Come and let taste this bed

I giggle and i got on top of him, his hands went under my hoodie and he squeezed my boobs then he took it off...he flipped us over, he was now on top of me, sucking my neck while his free hand went under my tight and underwear until i felt his cold hands on my kitty, he started rubbing me. He was blocking my moans by kissing me. He pull out then he took off all my clothes, when i thought he was going to muff me, he just run his tongue on my clit all the way up to my lips

Him: I love you

Me: I love you too baby

He peck my lips then he got and took off him clothes, he pulled me to the edge of the bed, he balance with his hands on the bed looking at me like he is searching for something in my eyes at the same time he was moving his waist in a circular motion while his dick is rubbing my kitty, It was nice in so many ways. He was rock hard. He penetrated inside me and he was very deep and big!!

I was woken by Luu telling that we are about to land, so we quickly buckle up for safety, so yeah we finally landed, i change my pjs into real clothes

.

I scream when Luu says "Welcome to Dubai baby!!

Indeed i was in Dubai, the city of slay Queens

Me: Oh my god, Luu this need my instagram account!!

Hey I'm in Dubai i mean i can see the Burj Khalifa, the world tallest building! but no it not a big deal...Of course it a big deal!!! I'm in Dubai!!....I'm talking about UAE!

[09/06, 10:41] ~~W~~: 61

-
-
-

°Lelo°

" What a perfect way to welcome Dubai"
Luu says as we are both breathing fast and heavily after many steamy sessions we just had and I'm so tired, my kitty is burning up. Luu didn't want me to rest we even lost counts of orgasm we had. Sex with Luu is always the best because we are both freaky. Right now i can't feel my body, my back is arching and my legs are wobbly as hell, Luu really drained the shit out of me.

Me: You damaged me nigga!

Luu: But you were enjoying it

Me: Yeah but still, I'm tired and sleepy

Luu: I know i know, take a rest my love because we are still going to explore this

room

I gasp

Me: No I'm tired, i can't even close my legs

Like serious, my knees were bent with legs
opened wide

Luu: Want me to make it better?

Me: Yeah

He buried his head in between my thighs
then he started blowing cold air

Him: Is it working?

Me: Yes

Him: About now?

He lick my Kitty making me moan in please

Me: Please Luu..

Him: Please what my love?

Me: Let me rest...i can't...I'm done

He moved up to me

Him: Please let me hit it just this once

Me: you've been saying that 2 hours ago

Him: Please...

He says brushing his lips against mine while
this side rubbing his already hard cock
against my nunu .

Him: Please....

He ask softly in my ear while pushing his
cock inside

Me: Fuck!

Him: I'll take that as a yes

He moved his waist forward and backward and busy cursing in my ear and whispering me things that make my body shook like the electricity is electrifying me

Him: I love you

He say in low tone

Me: Aaaah i.....fuck! Umh yes

Him: You what? Huh!?

I look straight to his eyes

Me: I love you....Faster please!

He moved faster while I'm scratching his back, i don't care, he's good

Me: More faster baby!!...Ahh!!

He was moving faster, whole lotta fuckin huge cock was filling inside me and hitting

them right places....I felt an urge to pee

Me: I think I'm about to pee, get off

Him: Let it out

Me: Are you crazy?

Him: Fuck baby trust me

Me: N....Fuuuuuck!!!!

He banged me so hard and i let it all out...peeing as never been this good, Luu look at me while smiling...My legs were vibrating

Me: Ohh Shiit!....Holy mother of jesus Christ!
What just happened?

Luu: You just squirts babe, i can't believe i made you do that

Me: What? Is it normal though?

Luu: Yes you have nothing to worry about

Me: Holy fuckin shit...that was some really good shit!

He chuckles then he moved up and he sit on boobs, i welcome his cock in my mouth...he fucked me in my mouth...gagging and shit...he cums on my boobs.

Luu: Wanna learn to skate?

Me: Yes, I've wanting to learn that...please baby

Him: Okay i know a place

I squeals in excitement, i changed into a red short, red crop top, white adidas socks and white sneakers, i put on a waistbag and off

we go. According to Luu, he knows Dubai like he knows himself because he's been here many times, so he knows best places. So today we are going to visit few places, hopefully I'm going to meet some celebrities.

I'm busy taking pictures with a camera. Dubai is the most beautiful place, that why it is loved by most slayqueens...That why some of them be hating on me on Instagram. I don't care.

We arrive to the cascade by the way, Luu is driving a black Lamborghini...a fuckin Lamborghini man! Being a gangster yo! You have many things....So just imagine how I'm blowing up my IG account and people went crazy when i uploaded a pic and said "Just

checked in at St. Regis Saadiyat Island hotel" One of the expensive hotels in Dubai.

After the cascade, we decided to go to Ski Dubai snow park where we played with snow, making balls and throwing at each other he was lot of fun and the best thing is that we were recording everything with camera. After that we went to Dubai mall. Where we ate this delicious food in one of the expensive restaurants. Then shopping begins we went to many stores, boutiques...Shoe store and we both bought many sneakers and less heels for me and i also bought those colourful weaves. Hubby got money and i got many things to buy so yeeey!

Luu: Babe I'm tired please mama

Me: Just one shop baby

Luu: No no I'm tired

Me: Baby please

Luu: No

I look at him with sad eyes

Luu: Urg fine

Me: Thank You thank you!!

Third day in Dubai we decided to go to the beach and relax and just let sun kissed our skin. I was wearing a black flowery umbrella short dress coz i didn't feel like swimming but i had a pink bikini on...Luu was busy swimming while i was just taking pictures and posting...Instagram just became my

bestfriend and i actually got many followers with these Dubai pictures....I'm making everyone back home jealousy.

Luu: come join me

Me: No

Luu: Please, it get boring swimming alone please babe

Just then my phone rings, it a Skype from Luu's mom, i quickly answer and she was with my baby in her arms, uh i miss her so much

L's: Hello Kids!

Us: Hey Mah

Her: How you doing?

Me: We are doing just fine Mah

Her: I can see all that

I smile

Me: Hello My cuddle muffin

She was just staring on the screen probably wondering how i fit in the phone

Luu: Hey baby

Her hand touched the screen, My baby is cute guys!

We talked for few minutes then we dropped the call

Luu: Let go and swim please

Me: Only if you allow me to take off this dress

Luu: Are you serious?

Me: Dead as

He thought for a while

Him: Okay

I got up and i took off the dress

Luu: You one hot sexy mama

He licked his lips in sexy way

Me: Sex freak

Him: That makes the two of us

Me: I'm not a sex freak you ugly

Him: Who you calling ugly!?

I started running towards the water

Me: You!

He was running after me...of course i tripped and fell in the water and he catch me, he pick me up and went deep

Me: Not too deep, Luu i don't wanna drown

Him: You won't, come

Me: Nooo!

In Dubai we explored every corner....We went to the Aquarium...to the under water zoo, where we were watching sea creatures....then we went to the Dubai fountain....We went Sea diving at Dive Atlantic we swam with sea creatures it was kinda scary but amazing..I ended up being chilled with it and just enjoy...Then we went to the Display of spraying water set to Arabian music which was the best and a beautiful site to see with your naked eyes. The best part was when we went cruising

with the Dhow cruise now that was the best part because Luu arranged a beautiful romantic set up. It was amazing, i really was going to miss Dubai and i hoped to visit again and I'll make it happen.

We spent our last day in Dubai by staying indoor, watching movies and playing games and fucking. Then we watched the beautiful view of Dubai in the rooftop at Night. I never feel so loved in my whole life, Luu is everything girls wants and i got lucky cuz he chose me even though we didn't met in a best way but we made it work, God even blessed us with an beautiful baby girl.

-To be continued

- I'm done with the Lulo Gang, from now on I'll be focusing on the Saneli issue and I'm not going to drag it so i hope y'all don't hate me after the next insert that will follow"

[09/06, 10:44] ~~W~~: 62

-
-
-

°Lelo°

When we get home, we found the crew there watching basketball and Hlali had Phila laying on her boobs, okay now I'm worried

Luu: We are back Felas!!

They all got up embracing us with hugs and fist bumps

Me: What is my baby doing here?

They all looked at Saneli

Saneli: What?

Luu: Okay start talking

Saneli: Finee! I missed her

Luu: Mom let you take her?

Saneli: Yes

Luu: Okay now I'm worried

Saneli pushed Luu a bit

Saneli: i can babysit a baby Luyanda

Luu: I didn't say anything

Luu took Phila from Hlali

Hlali: So tell us how was Dubai

Me: Amazing!!

Saneli: HUUU start talking woman!

The boys rolls their eyes and went "oh girls"

I tell them everything and we also showed them the videos

Saneli: I'm so jealous

Hlali: Me too

Me: Relax your time will come

Both: I wish it will sooner

They said looking at both their mans who were sitting together on the couch, looking something on Siya's phone. The others noticed and burst out laughing, i joined them too. Siya and Leo noticed and they

looked at us confused

Leo: Something wrong with us?

Lics: Yeah

Siya: What?

Lics: You both fallen in love

He burst out, laughing to hard...he stopped when he saw that no one was laughing

Lics: No?

We all shook our heads

Us: No

Lics: Okay

Siya: So wasup?

Kay: You didn't hear your girlfriends?

Leo: Nah what did they say?

Luu: Should we?

S/H: No

Siya: Come on

Hlali: Topic closed Siyabonga

Me: Yuuu full name typa vibes, couch is yours man

Siya: What?...Lelo?

Me: Uh uh don't ask me, I'm going to sleep
I got up

Me: Did you bath Phila?

Saneli: Yes and feed

Me: Thank You, baby let go and sleep

Luu: Me?

He grins

Me: No, Lulo

I pick her up

Luu: What about me?

Me: Only god knows how i don't wanna be
around you in bed Luyanda

Luu: Babe!

The crew laughs

Me: Uh uh stay with your friends

Luu: I rather be with my wife than being
with these suckers

Crew: Aw aw aw aw aw aw aw aw

Luu: It true

-
-

-

°Saneli°

2WEEKSLATER

Me: Dad?

I pretended like i didn't hear him

Dad: You heard me

Me: Dad please no

Dad: Young lady, I'm not asking you I'm telling you

Me: No that never going to happen

Dad: Unfortunately you have to do what i say

Me: No I'm not doing that, kick me out,

disown me i don't care

Dad: Sadly i can't do that you are my daughter and i love you

Me: No you don't! You don't love me! If you love me then you are going to let me be with the love of my life!

Dad: he's not your love of your life
Sanelisiwe!!!! You don't know anything about love!!

Me: Oh yes i do!! I know every fuckin thing about love

Dad: Shut up! You are still young

Me: I'm not young! I can make my own decision

Dad: You are going to Los Angeles and that's

final!!

Me: I'm not going anywhere!

Dad: Again I'm not asking you, I'm telling you

I let tears fall

Me: Are you my real father?

Next thing, a slap landed on my cheek, my weave all up in my face. I cried holding my cheek i lift up my head and look at this strange man right opposite me

Me: You...did you....

His face change to sad

Dad: Honey i didn't mean to do that...please

He tried to touch me but i screams, Mom and Nhlale rushed inside

Mom: What is going on here?

Nhlale: Lil sis what's wrong?

Me: Why don't you just kill me if you don't want me anymore, maybe Leo will be at peace knowing that I'm dead than knowing that I'm alive and 5000 miles away from him

Nhlale: What are you talking about?

Me: Your dad is sending me to Los Angeles

Nhlale: What!!!?

Dad: Nhlalenhle don't get involved!

Nhlale: No this is wrong and you know it, if Saneli leaves then you'll never see me again

Me: No don't do that Sis, they hate me not you

Mom: We don't hate you, we just want what best for you

Me: And you think LA is best for me, moving me from my friends, family is best for me

I clap once, i took my car keys

Dad: Where are you going?

Me: I'm going to jump over a cliff, maybe that would make you guys happy and proud.

I walked out before anyone utter a word, i drove to a person they wanna take him away from me

Leo: Baby what are you doing here, your fathers could see you here you know

Me: I don't care

I throw myself on the bed

Leo: What happened?

I rose up my upper body

Leo: What happened to your cheek? And please tell me that you bumped into the wall and it decided to fight back

He said tightening his jaws

Me: Nothing

Him: Sanelisiwe

Me: You can't do anything about it Leo

Him: Who is it?

Me: My father

Him: Your father has gone too far!

Me: Just leave him, we don't want him

hating you even more right?

Him: You are right but i don't care...this ain't health baby

Me: I know and it is getting worse now

He sighs

Him: Let just go far away from our families

Me: We can't do that you know

Him: Baby i love you why can't your father just leave us alone, we love each other baby.

He get on top of me

Him: What his fuckin problem? Am i not good enough for you? Am i that bad for you, baby i may do bad things but i love you and you know i would protect you with my life. I love you Moon, you brighten my dark life,

why can't your father just accept that he will never break us apart right?

I nod

Me: I love you Leo so so much, i tried i really tried but he wasn't having it.

Leo: Fuck it!...i love you baby

Me: I love you

He went down and kiss my neck, nibbling on it..he suck my neck while his other hand massage my boobs

Him: I want you

He lift up my dress, he pressed my clit harder through my underwear and he started massaging it

Me: Leo...please

Him: Uh?

Me: Fuck me!...shit!...baby

Him: You want me to fuck you?

I nod

Me: Please

He pushed my panty on the side and insert his finger

Me: Leo i need dick

He chuckles

Him: You are bad you know that

He press my clit again rubbing it, my toes curled up as i felt my orgasm building up, his hand is doing things to me

Me: I'm cu..mi....ng! Fuck!

He was pressing hard and this side rubbing me, my body tense up..my eyes rolls at the back of my head i squeeze my right boob as i explode, i breath out...that was some good shit!

Leo took off his clothes while i took off the rest of mine. He motion me to come and sit on top of him with my legs on the sides

Him: Up

I went up and slowly went down taking it all in, the feeling guys, the fuckin mood. He held my waist moving me up and down with my arms wrapped around his neck

We were at it for a long time, we even forgotten about our issues and everything that has been going on and we explored our

bodies, i don't even know how did we end up on the floor. This was really a good fuck, probably the last one .

Leo: Girl how did we end up on the floor?

Me: I don't know

We chuckles

Leo: That was mind blowing

Me: Indeed! You still got it

Leo: i never lose it

I chuckle

Me: Shut up!

Leo: We are still going to explore every corner of this house

I smile, then my mind drifted to what my dad said, i might tell myself that I'm not

going anywhere but we are talking about my Dad people, he can send people to come and drag me to the airport. Maybe i should just shut up about this, i dont want to hurt Leo even more. He is already broken and this will just break his heart even more and i hate that.

Him: You okay baby?

Me: Yeah I'm fine

I fake a smile

Me: Let go take a shower

We both got up and walk to the bathroom, we took a shower plus 1 hot round there with me pinned on the glass door . Saying goodbye to my dick....Sighs.

I watch him fall asleep with his head on my

boobs, i was brushing his head i think that what makes him fall asleep. I stared at him admiring his cuteness and the thought of not seeing him again just makes me cry, i think it best i just kill myself. That way maybe Leo is going to accept that I'm no longer living and maybe he will move on. I think it is the best cuz i don't wanna go overseas, i rather die than being away from my man and friends and my sister. I can't!

I slowly remove Leo from me and i got up from the bed. I walk to his medical cabinet and i took out all different types of pills. I pop them on my hand and pour some too then i walk to bed and i peck his lips

Me: I'm sorry but i think this is for the best,
I love you Leon Smith

I walk to the bathroom with tears blinding my eyes, i took a glass and pour water then i sat on the floor leaning against the bathtub. At first i hesitated...second i down all of them down my throat...This is it!...I never knew that i would end my life because of the people who brought me to earth.

I slowly lie down as i felt my stomach burning and slowly losing air....

-
-
-

Mmh!

[09/06, 10:44] ~~W~~: 63

-
-
-

°Leon°

I was woken up by the sound of my phone, i was ringing i got irritated because i was still enjoying my sleep and who is calling me this late, I check the watch on the wall and it was still 23:04...I took my phone and answer without checking the caller ID

Me: Yeah

" Hey bro" it was Lelo

Me: Really? At this time? What do you want?

Lelo: don't be rude, i was checking up on

you and Saneli

Me: We are fine Lelo

Lelo: I just got this bad feeling that something bad is going to happen to Saneli

Me: Nothing is happening, go back to sleep

Lelo: Maybe I'm just being paranoia, Good night

Me: Good night

We both hung up, i check Saneli's side and it was empty

Me: Baby!?

I got up from the bed, as sleepy as i am i walk to the bathroom and she was laying on the floor

Me: What are you doing on the floor

I got no response, i rub my eyes..That when i saw a form coming out of her mouth, i started panicking

Me: Baby?...no no no Saneli....baby?

I pick her up and quickly walk out, that when i noticed many containers of pills....i put her on the bed and i quickly wear something. I pick her up again with my car keys and phone in my hands. I literary run down the stairs.....

I put her at the back, i run to my side and drove away, I was scared. I just hope I'm not too late cuz i can't live without her.

In 10 minutes i park my car and i ran with her in my arms. The Porters quickly took her to the ER. Saneli can't do this to me...Tears

were threatening my eyes, How can she do this? I was angry, scared i just had mixed emotions. honestly i don't think i could do this thing called life without her. I just wished she talked to me instead of doing this to me.

I called Lelo letting her know, she said she's on her way.

In about 20 minutes the whole crew flooded inside, Lelo hugged me first and others followed

Lelo: How is she?

Me: I don't know

Hlali: What happened?

Me: I don't know guys, all this is confusing...

Lelo: I knew that i wasn't just being
paranoia

Luu: You don't know what happened?

Me: She was trying to kill herself

Hlali: Noooo

We sat there for 3 hours, no update or
anything. I was losing my mind, i was pacing
through the passage.

Me: What the fuvk is taking them too long,
Imma go nuts if someone doesn't tell me
something....Anything!!

Siya: Relax bro, they'll tell us something
soon

Just then a doctor came towards us

Dr: Sanelisiwe Nxasane

We quickly walk up to him, throwing
endless questions

Me: Is she okay?

Dr: We manage to save her, she's out of
danger. She is lucky because the pills she
drank didn't do much damage

Me: So she's going to be okay?

Dr: Yes and we also managed to clear her
system, we are glad that she was brought to
the hospital quickly, if the pills had stayed 5
hours in her system we would be talking a
different story

Lelo: Can we see her?

Dr: I can only allow 1 person to see her

Lelo: It fine, Leo go see her

Me: Thanks

Lics: We are here for you man

He pat my shoulder, i nodded then i followed the doctor to her ward. The doctor left me with her, i went to sit by her and held her hand then kissed it.

Me: That was stupid of you Sanelisiwe, why would you wanna leave me? How could you do this to me, your friends and family. I understand that this thing of our family is hurting you and you feel useless cuz there's nothing you can do to stop it but this wasn't the answer....I'm sorry that I'm already frying you just that I'm really angry and mad. Please wake up so that we can talk about

this, I love you baby, i love you so much
Sanelisiwe and losing you will just kill me
seriously. Dont you ever do this to me
Moon. Now wake up i forgive you.

....

The crew came by the morning and we
spent the whole day in her ward. If you
have money anything is possible. She wasn't
waking up that the thing that was worrying
me. I mean i dont understand because the
doctor said that she's okay. I just want her
to wake up, come on Saneli I'm dying here!

Me: I miss you Baby, please wake up do it
for me, for everyone please I'm begging you
my love. I miss your smile, i miss your laugh
even thou you laugh like a man it crazy how
i find it cute (chuckles) I miss your touch,

please wake up i will let you play my PS4
please anything, let you sit on my face, I'll
buy you anything whatever price it cost,
Baby I'm trying here please

I was going nuts

-
-
-

°Saneli°

I woke up in a white room for a second i
thought i was in heaven but the beeping of
machines and the unpleasant smell of
medicine made it reality that I'm not dead
but I'm back to this cruel world with cruel

parents in the planet. They should have just let me die in peace in that way i wouldn't be a disgrace to my parents for dating their enemy's son. Speaking of Leo he is sleeping peaceful with his head on my thigh and my right hand locked with his.

I shake him to wake up

Him: 1 minutes

I rolled my eyes

Me: Leo

He quickly wake up

Him: Baby you are awake

He hugged me and i hug him back, he pulled out from the hug

Him: I'm glad that you are awake, i missed

you

Me: Who saved me?

Him: It was me

Me: Why? Why did you do it? You should have just let me die

Him: Are you hearing yourself right now? What kind of a question is that? You wanted me to leave you die? Huh?

Me: Yes, it better that way

Him: Better for who? You?

Me: Yes for me

Him: What about me? Did you even think about me when you were drinking those pills

Me: You all i was thinking about Leo

Him: Then why did you do it? Killing yourself wasn't the answer Saneli

Me: To me it was, it was the best solution

He got up chuckling a bit

Him: Are you crazy!? don't make me angry please

Me: I'm not crazy Leo, but this was the best decision ever

Him: don't say that, just stop talking like that you're hurting me

A tear escape his one eye

Me: What the use of me living if i can't be with the love of my life? What the use of me living if i can't be with you Leo? Huh? I don't wanna see you marry another woman

Leon no i don't think i can survive that. And i don't wanna be with anyone except you Leo. I don't see my parents ever allowing me to date you, we tried everything and nothing worked, it just makes things worse.

I wipe my tears

Me: I don't wanna live like that

Leo: Baby we will figure something out, all this will pass and we will be happy again...trust me please

Me: I don't see that happening

Him: Have faith please

He came back to me and held my hands

Him: Promise me that you will never do something like this ever again?

I shrugged my shoulders

Him: Please Moon

He kissed my forehead

Him: Please

I nod

Me: Okay i promise

Him: Thank You

I nod

Him: I love you

Me: I love you more

He peck my lips

Him: Are you okay?

Me: Yeah, just that my stomach is painful

Him: you'll be fine

Me: I guess so

He brush my stomach

Leo went home, cuz i told him to go and rest a bit then he can come back later. I was just busy with my phone chatting with my friends

Just then the door opens and my parents walked in. I look at them then i went back to my phone

Mom: Hey baby, how are you feeling?

I ignore her

Mom: Sanelisiwe

I kept quiet like i didn't hear her

Dad: What were you thinking?

I look at him

Dad: You think killing yourself is the best solution, what is wrong with you child?

I chuckles

Me: What is wrong with me? My problem is you, you are suffocating me

Mom: What do you mean?

Me: Get out

Dad: Are you kicking us out?

Me: Yes please get the fuck out! I don't wanna see your faces....Out!

Dad: Well sweetie we got good news for you

Me: I don't wanna hear it

Dad: Well be happy cuz today you're flying to LA

Me: No I'm not

Dad: Yes you are

Me: You can't force me, i don't wanna go please

Dad: Your bags are packed, the car is waiting for us outside and i spoke to your doctor and we've already signed the discharge forms. What you need to do is to change into your clothes then we can leave

I started crying when i saw how dead serious he was

Me: Please Dad you don't have to do this, I'll stay away from Leo i promise please don't move me to another world please

Dad: It is too late for that, my mind is made up Princess

Me: Dad please....Mom please talk to him i
don't wanna go please

Dad: don't involve your mother into
this...You made your bed now lie on it

I cried

Dad: Hurry up baby we don't have time

We heard noise outside the door, Two buff
guys walked holding Leo who was fighting
them

Me: What is going on? Leo?

Dad walk towards Leo

Dad: Boy I've been telling you stay away
from my daughter but you never listen

Leo: I won't do that, I love her

Dad: Your stupid love landed my child in

hospital

Leo: That not true, it you...it is all your fault!!

Dad threw a punch at Leo, i quickly got out of bed and rush to them

Me: Dad please!

Dad: Young lady leave me alone!

Me: No,hit me not him please

Dad: We are going to miss our flight because of you!

Me: I don't wanna go please

Leo: Saneli what is he talking about?

Dad: I'm taking my daughter away from you

Leo: Nooooo!!!...No!

Those two buff guys started beating

Leo...Dad was holding me tight leading me outside, i tried fighting, holding to the door, scratching him....I was kicking and screaming...People were just staring

Me: Nooo!!! Please let me go!!!!

Haaaaaaa!!!! Let me go!!!

I was screaming at the top of my voice, i didn't want to go, i didn't want it to end like this, my chest was painful. He put me inside the car, mom was driving. She locked the doors, i was still screaming and banging the windows. I felt like this was the end, I was slowly growing hate for my parents, i wanted to kill them with my bare hands. I felt numb and heartless .

When we got to the airport, mom unlocked

the doors and i quickly got out running for my life, When i turned my head looking back two guys were running after me, I ran not knowing where i am going, i tried increasing my pace but somehow they caught me with that hospital dress and one of them put me on his shoulder like a sack of potatoes. I was breathing heavily and my stomach hurt even more now

Dad: Take her to the plane

Me: Dad please don't do this, I'll be a good girl, I'll respect you please, move me to durban or anywhere but not overseas please

Dad: Shut up! I'm tired of your nonsense!!

The moment the plane took off, i knew that

i wasn't dreaming...I'm going overseas, I'm leaving everyone i love back home, Leo, my friends and my sister . Reality kicked in i might never see them again. It over! My life is over! I hate my father with my being. I stare at him with hatred eyes, all i think about is that i wanna kill him, I was crying silently i hope Leo is okay. But why this had to happen to me? I love him so much is that not enough?

Dad: Go take a shower then sleep, you need it

I look at him with so much hatreds

Me: I hate you

I spat on the floor then i walk to the small bedroom.....

-
-
-

To be continued

[09/06, 10:44] ~~W~~: Continuation

-
-
-

°Lelo°

I got a call from the hospital saying that my brother is admitted, i didn't waste time i drove there with Mihlali, We quickly went to the reception and the receptionist quickly told us his ward, we went to Leo's

ward and boy he looked really bad, his face was swollen, and he had bruises.

Me: Oh my god what happened to you Leo?

Hlali: What happened?

Just then a doctor walked in

Dr: Good Afternoon, I'm glad you are here
Ms Smith

Me: Doc what happened?

Dr: Mr Smith was attacked, he was beaten very bad

Me: He is going to be okay?

Dr: Yes, he just have few broken ribs and few bruises but he will be fine

Hlali: Who brought him here?

Dr: He was attacked here

Me: Here?

Dr: Yes, from Ms Nxasane's ward...he was attacked by two guys unfortunately they escaped before the police could catch them

Me: I don't understand

Dr: It doesn't make sense i know

Hlali: Is Saneli okay?...oh Ms Nxasane?

Dr: I discharged her, Her parents said something about going away for a while, a family vacation

Me: No no no no it can't be!!

Dr: Something wrong?

Me: No, Doc thanks for your time....Hlali let go

We literary went out running outside the

parking lot, i hope it is not what i think it is!

Me: Hlali call Saneli

I was driving.....

Hlali: Number does not exist

Me: What!!

I bang the steering wheel in frustration

Hlali: Okay let not panick, maybe she changed her simcard

Me: Mihlali

Hlali: I'm trying not to think about it Lelo

This is not real right? I'm dreaming, Saneli is still at the hospital and Leo is not admitted right? Please tell me i am dreaming, This cannot be happening.

We got to Lics house where the crew was,

the moment we got inside they started asking questions

Hlali: Leo is fine guys

Khaya: What happened to him?

Hlali: He was beaten up

Luu: By who?

Hlali: We don't know

I didn't have energy to speak, all i was thinking about is Saneli, the fact that i might never see her again just crush my heart.

What am i without my best friend? I know that Hlali is here but she's not like Saneli, Saneli is my best friend and every girl needs her best friend

Siya: And then what happened?

Hlali: You might wanna sit down for this

Lics: Just talk

Hlali: It Saneli...she's

She started tearing up

Hlali: she's gone

Luu: Huh?

Hlali: she's gone guys, we will never see her again, her father moved her to another country

The room went silent, Luu hugged me tightly that when i started crying

Luu: Shhh baby, she's going to be fine

Me: She left me...us

Luu: It not her fault Mama

I cried even more, just then my phone rang...Luu took it and answer it for me

Luu: Guys it Saneli

We all quickly look at the screen

Saneli: Hey guys

She was crying too

Me: Where are you? Are you okay?

From the background she was in a plane

Saneli: Yeah I'm fine, guys i don't have time.

Is Leo okay?

"Ask about that boy and I'll cut off this call"

The nerve of this man!

Me: don't worry he is fine but still at the hospital

Saneli: Guys I'm sorry, i hate to say good

bye like this but i don't have a choice

I tab a recording button

Saneli: My dad is moving to another world, i don't even know where i am going right now but defiantly sure that he is not taking to Los Angeles.

Khaya: Everything will be okay don't give up like that

Saneli: Khaya I'm on a plane flying to god knows where, i might never see you again or even talk to you guys....Just know that i love you guys so much you are the best friends I've ever had

Me: I'm gonna miss you

Saneli: Hlali take care of everyone for me okay?take care of the crew and please

Mihlali be a good girl

She nods

Saneli: Khaya, Lics, Siya i still want my money, do save it if ever come back

They laughed

Saneli: Best Friend I'm leaving the ropes with you, please take care of everyone for me and Bestie take care of yourself don't let anything get in your way. Kill every bitch in your way okay?.don't be weak and when Luu cheat on you make sure to blow up his dick with just one bullet

We laughed

Saneli: And take care of my baby Lulo, tell her that Aunty Saneli loves her so much

Me: I will

Saneli: Brother in law, Friend yami If she cries again you'll die from a bullet from heaven...don't break her heart and you too Siya don't break Hlali's heart. If you two nincompoops break their hearts i will feel it because they are both my other halves

They both nods

Saneli: Can someone record this short message for Leo

Me: Okay

Saneli: My heartbeat, I love you to eternity...you are my end and my beginning, I never knew that it would end like this i wish there was something we could do to be together but we tried. You mean the

world at large to me, I don't expect you to wait but i expect you to be happy even if it involves a woman i just want you to be happy. No matter what happens I love you Baby so much

Me: He loves you too

She smiles a little

Saneli: Good bye Guys.....I love you guys

Then the call went off, I felt my heart break into million pieces...just like that she was gone, Everyone was emotional, I just lost my best friend.

Me: I'm going to see my brother

Luu: Let me go with you

Me: No, I'll be fine

Luu: I love you okay?

I nod then i walked out

I find Leo with the rents and Dad was angry that Mr Nxasane had his son beaten up and he wanted to kill him but i told him not to do that, at the end of the day he is still Saneli's father and we can't do anything about it. So they left

Me: How are you feeling?

Leo: Why are you crying? Is Saneli okay?

Me: She is fine

Leo: Did she manage to escape from her father? Where is she? Tell me some

Me: Bro calm down

Leo: Lelo what is happening?

Me: I'm sorry Leo

Leo: Sorry for what Mbulelo?

I took my phone and showed him the video, i fast forward it to where she was saying her goodbyes to Leo....

By the end of the video he was crying

Leo: she's gone? Just like that?

Me: I'm sorry bro

Leo: The only person who i love is gone? I might never see her again?...Huh!?

Me: I know how you feel bro

Leo: No you don't, i feel like i am suffocating here, i feel so empty, heart-broken. My heart is aching Lelo, It is

burning! Only god knows how i feel right now

Me: Everything is going to be okay

Leo: Please leave, I want to be alone

Me: I understand

Leo: Please send the video to me

Me: I'll send it via WhatsApp

Leo: Okay

I walked out, i hate to see my brother like this Oh Sanelisiwe

-
-
-

4 Years Later [09/06, 10:45] ~~W~~: 64

-
-
-

4 Years Later

°Lelo°

Me: Philasande Stop!

She continues pulling my hair, who would
wanna be awoken like this?

Me: Stop pulling my hair!

Phila: Mama wake up

Me: Wake up your father not me

I still had my eyes closed, i felt her getting
off me then

Phila: Daddy!....Daddy!

Luu: Not again Mamello!

Phila: Daddy wake up, I'm hungry!

Luu didn't say anything, She started crying
Damn this kid!

Luu: Mbulelo your child is crying

Me: she's your child too, make her stop

Luu: Okay Baby come to daddy

I heard them talking...Phila was hungry and
us being lazy we were sleeping in daylight
and Phila just came back from Daycare

Luu: Your mother doesn't deserve the
mother of the year award

Me: I heard that!

They both laugh

Me: Get out I'm trying to sleep here people!

Mhh it been 4 years...Four fucken years people and still no sign of Saneli..After she left the crew fall apart, everyone was just sad not to mention Leo who buried himself in alcohol, He was really hurting and he didn't want anyone to help him, he shuts everyone out...He only wanted Saneli and no one else. We all tried to be there for him but he would just push us away. He spent his life listening to that record that was the only thing that was keeping him sane. We all had given up on seeing Saneli again, We lost hope. We all moved on, The crew is great....Leo moved back to Harvard, His reason why that he didn't want to be in a

place where it reminds him Saneli. My brother was really broken. The rents were not happy with his decision but eventually they got used to it. It got worse when Milo wanted to go live with Leo and further his studies in Harvard...The rents were broken especially Mom but they allowed him. I'm done with school...Qualified doctor and studying business management part time. Life was just great and congratulations to Lics who is now married, He find a really nice girl, he fallen in love with her very hard and they got married everyone was shocked but hey. Khaya also found a girl of his dreams and they are happy. Siya and Hlali are still going strong and they are expecting a baby. Hlali is working as an

Accountant...earning real good money, I'm proud of her. But i couldn't be more proud of my little brother who is into Video game industry, Him and Leo have a business and they are moving it here. Great News everyone is finally coming back home tomorrow. Leo decided to have his Law firm here that why he is coming back.

After 3 years Leo moved on with some American girl, they are all over social media and my brother looks very happy. And I'm happy for him that he finally moved on.

Actually this Saneli thing is confusing, She is 24 years now, and I'm pretty sure that she is working and he doesn't need her parents now, why can't she just come back, i guesd she's happy wherever she is and she doesn't

see the need of coming back home. 2 years is understandable but 4! No! That just fuckery and Leo is agreeing with me actually the whole crew except Khaya. Khaya was still holding on, he spoke about her like she never left. Last time i heard Saneli's family moved away. Everything is just great now, My baby is all grown up and troublesome then Me and Luu we are still going strong and happy. Let me just say everything is perfect

i couldn't be happier that my brother are coming back today, Actually they landed yesterday but i will see them today....the crew is reuniting since we all been busy with our jobs and families and we are

meeting Leo's girl for the first time because we last saw Leo 3 years ago. I was happy, everyone was happy. We were meeting at Leo's house

Luu/Phila: Hey baby/Mommy

Me: Hey you two, how was park?

Phila: Mommy i played the merry go round and i didn't cry

Me: Aw my baby is growing

I pick her up

Luu: And i didn't held her hand

Me: Yeyii Hi five

She high fived me

Luu: So are you done?

Me: Nop, go I'll find you there

Luu: Wanna make a grand entrance i see

Me: Pssh No

Luu: Yeah right, Mello let go and see
Grammy!

Phila: Yeeeyii!!, Bye Mommy!

Me: Be a good girl, bye

They walked out, I dressed up in green see
through bodysuit, black leather pants and it
matching leather jacket, white socks and
black jays. I let my hair loose nothing big.

I got there and the whole crew was there, i
was late....that what i was going for

Me: Wasup DRB(Dark Royal Blood)!!

Leo: Lil Sis

Omg i jumped on him and he span me around, he looked really good bro, my brother is the cutest guys

Me: Oh man i missed you

Leo: I missed you too

We hugged for a long time

Me: Wow you look big

Leo: And Mom said i am thin

I rolled my eyes

Me: Your Mother, anyways where is Milo

Leo: He said he is going out

Me: Hey guys

Lics: Now you wanna greet us, Ay voetsek!

He hasn't change a bit, still crazy i wonder

how does Anele keep up with him, I went to sit next to Luu

Me: Where is your girl Bro?

Leo: You mean my wife to be?

Us: you're engaged!?

Wow, okay this is serious now I'm not feeling this

Leo: Yeah, i love her and wait for what?...And we are getting married very soon....relax she's coming and I'm telling you, you are going to love her

Me: Mh can't wait

I laid back on the couch and whisper to Luu

Me: I don't think he's ready

Luu: What are you talking about?

Me: Leo, he hasn't moved on from Saneli
I'm telling you

Luu: You said you are happy for him

Me: Not anymore

Lics: Does she makes you happy?

Leo: Yes that is why i am marrying her

Hlali: Do you lover her?

Leo: Soo much, she's the one Sister

Khaya: So you love her more Saneli?

That was unexpected

Leo shot him a death look

Khaya: Are you going to answer me?

Siya: Ay Kay bra

Kay: Let me tell you something, You see my

nigga i can see that you haven't moved on from Saneli, you are marrying this girl just to forget about Saneli and bra you can't run from what your heart want and your heart want Saneli, you can't run from that it will forever hunt you

Leo: Bro shut up! don't you ever say that girl's name again

Okay i didn't expect Khaya to spit facts like this

Kay: No it fine but you'll remember this when she comes back and you'll regret all this

Leo: Dude at first she was forced, 3 years later she left me and moved on

Just then the door bell rang, Leo smiled...he

stood up and went to get the door

Me: I have a feeling i won't like her

Hlali: I don't like her already

Luu: y'all should just go fuck yourselves and let my boy be happy

Me: Does he look happy to you?

Luu: Yes!

Khaya: Bullshit, we all know who makes him happy and that it not some American chick

Sihle and Olivia walked in, she's not that bad, she is skinny, short height, long brown hair okay she is pretty

Leo: Okay guys this is her Olivia Jones, Liv for short, babe this is my family...the crew I've been telling you about

Liv: Hey

Lics: Ay Skeem...Good job

Khaya just took his phone and went through it, he wasn't happy shame, We all greeted Liv and great news i don't like her but her accent though guys!. After a while of happiness....a fake one for me

Khaya: All this shit will end like smoke disappearing into a thin air

He said that pointing at Leo and Liv. He took his keys and headed out....Yeah i think I'm going to follow him

Me: I got to go too, bye guys

I got up

Luu: Where are you going?

Me: I'll see you later baby, bye i love you

Leo: Lelo can we talk?

Me: About?

Leo: Follow me

I followed him outside

Leo: What is going on with you?

Me: Look bro don't get me wrong i love you okay and i am happy for you but i think marrying her is a big step

Leo: Let me guess you agree with Khaya?

Me: Yes, I'm sorry but it is just too much bro....Just think about it

Leo: Just be happy for me

Me: I'll see you later

Leo: running away?

Me: No...bye

I headed to my car and drove out

Sanelisiwe you better come back before things get out of hand! I don't think Leo knows what he's doing right now, he can love this Liv girl but he will never love her like he love Saneli and this girl will never be Saneli and Saneli is the right woman for Leo not some American chillie. I can't believe i was happy for him, i would still be happy for him if she was just his girlfriend but his wife!?! No!

-
-
-

°Khaya°

You all probably think that i am crazy or something but it is true and Leo knows it. Me and Saneli we had a really good bond and i haven't lost hope. I still think that she will come back, South Africa is her home and she will come back and i will hold to that. And when she comes back things are going to get back to normal well i really hope they do. 4 years is really a loooong time!!!

When i got home i find My girlfriend Lona try'na cook for me, my baby is still learning

Lona: What with the long face

Me: Hangout went wrong

Lona: What happened?

Me: You wouldn't understand babe...so what are you making?

Lona: Something something

She giggles, she's so cute. I met Lona at a party, she was snobbish and crazy popular around town. She had this crazy vibe and she was funny, instead of partying i spent my night talking to her and i just liked her and another thing that i love about her is that she is independent and she doesn't want my money, she runs a clothing business and also a make up artist, She gets hired by many actors. I just love everything about her and one day I'm going to marry her

Lona: So how does it taste?

Me: Good

Lona: don't lie, i know it taste horrible

Me: Yeah let just order a Pizza

Lona: Well my mother taught me everything but she forgot to teach me one thing

Us: Cooking

Lona: Maybe i should just take cooking classes

Me: With your busy schedule i don't think so

Lona: I'll try to make it work

Me: I love you vah?

She blushes, Damn! Her beauty is crazy!

Her: I love you too Baby boo

-
-
-

°Mihlali°

After the hangout, we all decided to go home

Me: Siyabonga i am pregnant not sick

Siya: I know i just don't want you to do things on your own

Me: Babe!

Siya: Okay kill me for trying to take care of you

Me: Just relax bruh I'm only 5 months

Siya: I can't wait to meet him

Me: I just him to pop out already, he's draining me

Siya: don't worry my love...but then again thank you for this precious gift

Me: My pleasure

Siya: So babe how do you feel about this Leo issue?

Me: Yarg! I don't like that girl and i think that Leo is moving a bit too fast

Siya: I'm happy for him

Me: Yeah me too but not about the getting married part

Siya: Mihlali are you still holding on to

Saneli coming back?

Me: Maybe i am, maybe i am not

Siya: Okay that means you still think she will come back?

Me: Yes

Yes i still do, part of me still believe that she will come back to us

Siya: I don't see that happening...baby it been 4 years..48 months

Me: don't give up

Siya: Just let my boy be happy

Me: Saneli is the only person who can make him happy

Siya: I give up!...Need something to eat?

Me: Yeah, sandwich please

Siya: Okay

-
-
-

Saneli where are you?

[09/06, 10:45] ~~W~~: 65

-
-
-

°Leon°

A week later

I was chilling with my girl and we were watching her favorite adventures, i think it was The Thundermans or whatever and i noticed that she was kinda moody

Me: Soo? You wanna talk about?

Her: What?

Me: Whatever is bothering you?

She sigh

Liv: Your friends doesn't like me

Me: Why would you think that

She looks at me

Me: That just ridiculous babe

Liv: It is true and they are always talking about this Saneli girl and you have her tattooed in your body

Me: Let not talk about that, just that my friends are used to seeing me with Saneli just give them time

Liv: Whatever

Me: Babe don't mind them, i love you don't i?

Liv: But you used to love her too

Used too? Nah i still love her

Me: You are right, used too...you are bae and i am marrying you

Liv: Really?

Me: Yes you are future Mrs Leon Smith

Liv: Then can you please remove that tattoo

Me: Huh?

Her: Her name...have it removed

I scratch my head looking the other way

Her: You still love her don't you?

Me: I love you

She stood up

Her: I'm going to fetch my family at the airport

I didn't stop her, she left.

I don't think i wanna remove Saneli's name it is right where it belong right in my heart. I never stopped loving her you know and i don't think i will ever stop loving her. She has a beautiful heart and always put her loved ones first, she's funny and i miss her and i also hate the fact that i still love her.

And yeah next week i am getting married to

the mother of my kids thou Saneli would make cute babies. Liv came to me and she was like " I've decided on the wedding date and we are getting married very soon" i mean i don't mind but i didn't think it will next week soon. I was like "What the whaaaat".

-
-
-

°Lelo°

"Hey babe!" I turned and it was Phila wtf

Me: Sorry?

Phila: Hey babe

Me: I'm not your babe Philasande

Phila: Mommy I'm practising

Me: For what?

Phila: Aunty Lelato(Lerato) said i must must greet the boy i like, like that at school

Me: What the what?....Leratooooo!!!!!!!!!!!!

I screamed her name, Lerato is such a bad influencer, she came running in her heels

Lerato: What wrong?

Me: What did you do?

Rato: What are you talking about?

Me: Explain this!

I point at Phila

Rato: I don't know anything i didn't do

anything i don't know anything about
anything gotta go Bye!

She grab her car keys and left

Me: You! Miss i am crushing on a cute boy
at school you better erase all the things that
Lerato said to you okay?

She nods, I'm never asking Lerato to fetch
my baby

Me: Go call daddy outside

She went outside and she came back with
him, They are outside with the guys
planning their big mission because Leo is
back and he is back in the game, they have
been planning it for a week now and ow! I
so wanna be part of it but Luu be like "You
have a child to look after" Yuk being a

gangster is fun as long as i don't kill
people...oh should i say innocent people.
They finally came to me

Luu: Something wrong Sprinkles?

Me: We have a boyfriend situation

Luu: Huh?

Me: Your daughter have a boyfriend

Phila: Mom!!

Luu: Woa slow your roll...Princess you have
a boyfriend?

Phila: No daddy boys are bad

Luu: Good girl

Me: Tf she called me babe!

Luu: Here take your daughter and stop
letting Lerato bad influence my daughter

Me: Go with her, you know I'm working
night shift today

Luu: That means you'll come back in the
morning

Me: Yeah

Luu: I hate your job

Me: And i love it, i gotta go

I peck his lips then Philas

Me: I'll see you in the morning!

And Luu decided to spank my ass

Luu: Those scrubs are just so damn fine on
you baby

Me: Bye Luyanda

Them: We love you!

Me: I love you too

I headed out, i hop inside my car and i drove to ****hospital where i work. I got there, i park my car and hop out. I headed in, i nod at the people in the reception. I walk to my office i chilled a bit before my shift start.

My shift started and i went to check on my patients.

-
-
-

Another insert will come later

[09/06, 10:45] ~~W~~: 66

-

-

-

°Leo°

Liv was happy, honestly this thing of getting married soon really makes me uncomfortable and uneasy. I still want to marry Liv but it too soon but i don't wanna hurt her so i let her be.

So let me tell y'all how i met Liv. I first met her in College, she was working in the school cafeteria, i liked her...i liked everything about her, her slender body her face, her long brown hair everything about her was amazing, Honestly after Saneli left i became a mess, i drowned myself in alcohol,

shut everyone out of my life. I wanted no one beside me or telling me that everything is going to be okay cuz even now things are still the same. Even after i left to Harvard things were still the same but instead of drowning myself in alcohol i became more close with my books, i became a bookworm. I even took a break from gangsterism. I just wanted my Moon but she was gone and never coming back.

Until one day i woke up and decided to move on, i was tired of causing myself a heartache, i was tired of waiting for someone whom i don't know if she's ever gonna come back, i thought maybe she is happy wherever she is and i am here busy mopping over her. Yes i moved on i went

back to my fuckboy ways and i lived my life and i was happy, I don't even know what was i doing falling in love...I vowed to never ever fall in love again because love is not for me, i guess universe hates me. All this meant that me and Saneli we weren't meant to be i guess god had plans for us and had our true soulmates planned for us. When i thought i would never fall in love, Satan had to bring Liv to my school my heart betrayed me AGAIN! I hated it i tried to ignore my feelings for Liv but she was just perfect, her brown eyes, thick lips, big eyes gosh i fell in love again. My friends from Harvard advised me to give this thing called love a chance maybe Liv is my true soulmate. I took the advise, I was always at

the cafeteria, she was playing hard to get okay i let her be i knew she had hots for me so i always made sure that she sees me walking with different girls and my plan worked cuz i tried the second time asking her out and she agreed. We started off as close friends, we became more than friends after 3 weeks of going out, hanging out, late night movies. I fallen deeply in love with her, she makes me happy, she's the best and i love her, she has me wrapped around her finger bro, she's just special and....omg! I love her, she mended my broken heart.

....

It confirmed I'm getting married tomorrow, i was having a hangout with the crew we were just drinking and dabbing(smoking)...It

kind of a bachelor party

Khaya: So vel' you are marrying her

Me: It confirmed

Khaya: Are you even sure about this?

Me: don't start with me Kay, I'm not going through this with ya again

Siya: Do you still love her thou?

Me: Can we talk about something else please

Luu: don't change the topic

Me: Guys please

Lics: A simple yes or no will do

Me: We came here to have fun guys please, I'm getting married tomorrow

Siya: Ay ku sharp

Kay: don't say we didn't warn you

Luu: Hope you don't regret it

I hope so too

-
-
-

°Lelo°

I was with the girls just chilling in my house, We were watching Perfect High and smacking on Pop corn. Liv invited us to her party but we just said we can't because we are busy, i mean we don't like the girl and it is not a secret. We even got Anele and Lona

to say No too.

Lona: don't you think we were kinda rude to Liv guys

Hlali: Oh no in fact we did the right thing

Nele: Why do you hate this girl thou?

Me: Yuvk! she's just too much for my liking

Lona: You know she's going to spend the rest of her life with Leo

Me: I don't care, as long as she keeps distance then we are good

They laughed

Anele: Seriously guys, maybe you should have let us give her a chance, maybe try to know her better

Lona: Yes, maybe we will like her

Me: Trust us you won't

Lona: don't be so sure

Hlali: Aibo babes do you perhaps wanna go to her party

Lona: No

Hlali: Then good cuz we don't take shit okay

Me: Damn right we don't!

The door bell rang

Me: I'll go get it

I stood up and walked to the door, i opened the door and it was Liv and her puppets

Liv: Hey

Me: Hii

Liv: I'm sorry to come unannounced but i

thought maybe we can chill

Me: I told you that i am busy

Liv: I know that you are not and i know that you hate me

I look at her

Liv: Please

I rolled my eyes and i opened the door wide, they walked in...i close the door behind them

Hlali: Zikhiphani? (What is going on)

I faked a smile

Me: Liv meet Lona and Anele guys this is Liv and her friends i don't know them

Liv: Oh it Lucy, Linda, Indie and Mal

Me: Mhh

I took a sit and just focused on the movie

Mal: Oh you are watching Perfect High, my favorite movie

Lona: Mine too and Lelo

Me: Who said i love this movie?

Lona: You? An hour ago you were like "Omg guys we gotta watch this movie cuz i loooove it!"

I chuckles because she sounded like me exactly

Me: Shut up i don't talk like that

Hlali: Oh yes you do...great job babe

Me: Wow Mihlali

Liv: So let talk about boys or anything....I wanna get to know you since I'm also part

of the crew

Hlali: Sorry? Part of the crew? I don't remember you becoming our friend

Liv: Oh we are not

Me: Listen here babes, you don't just join the crew because you are marrying one of the crew member no it doesn't go like that

Indie: Then how come you are part of the crew?

Me: Because we created this crew way before we dated the boys so No

Liv: Can i be your friend then

Just then Phila came down the stairs rubbing her eyes

Me: Mama is here baby

She walked to me, she opened her arms for me to pick her up, i did that and place her on my lap

Me: What wrong baby?

Phila: I want daddy

Liv: You have a beautiful daughter

Me: Thanks...Mello Daddy is not here

She started sniffing i know she's about to cry

Me: don't cry, I'll call him

I took my phone and face time him, he answer it

Luu: Mama...At this time my princess is awake?

Me: Your princess want you...and yu drunk

Luu: No I'm not...Hey princess you miss daddy?

She nods

Phila: Come back Dad

Luu: I can't Princess, but let me tell you a story, go back to bed

She went down from my lap, she walked upstairs with my phone

Anele: Looks like Princess is very fond of her father

Me: I'm even jealousy

They laughed

The night went on boring, Urg this Liv chick is just so boring for me



I arrive at the wedding venue late not on purpose but because Phila is sick so i had to take her to the doctor first. Luu wanted to go with us but i told him it fine plus he was the best man so he had to be there, The wedding was taking place in some place, they had a beautiful garden and the decoration was beautiful no lies. My brother looked hot on his black tux and guys too, and Liv along with her friends i was really beautiful.

Everyone was looking at me cuz the heel clicks were making noise and the garden had a pavement so yeah, I just went to sit next to my family and friends, Phila was sleeping in my arms, my baby is really sick. Luu looked at me and i just nod, indicating

that she's okay

"Dearly beloved, we are all here to rejoice the reunion of these beautiful couple as they are about to become one...But before we go anywhere is there.....

The priest didn't finish his sentence cuz outta of nowhere a PINK Lamborghini appeared, The person driving it was really raving it so much, now everyone was on their feet waiting for a person driving it to hop out. Don't let go by Chad Saaiman started playing, the door slowly opens, A girl wearing a pink short leather playsuit, a motherfucken high heel thigh pink leather boots, pink fluffy jacket and a motherfucken long ass weave which was tied in a pony tail appeared, She had her back on us when she

turned i thought my eyes were playing tricks on me...no it can't be...i couldn't really believe my eyes....

-
-
-

To be continued

[09/06, 10:45] ~~W~~: Continuation

-
-
-

°Lelo°

I was surprised, i thought my eyes were

playing them tricks on me, i rubbed them many times i just wanted to make sure that i was not dreaming or anything. Lord she was beautiful no beautiful is an understanding word she was flames and hot, Dang! Everyone was looking at her in Awe, everyone had their mouths hang opened, Leo's face was priceless then Liv was angry i would be too but Damn! she's back oh guys my best friend. Everyone was shocked bro i mean no one expected this especially on Leo's wedding day ohwww she got some explaining to do and i want a long ass explanation.

Priest: Can someone explain what is going on here, who is this girl, Is the wedding still on or what!?

Saneli walked towards the stage where Leo and Liv were standing, I was imagining her walking in slow motion, her walk improved...she was walking like some sort of a model and her heels just made noise bro. Her eyes were focused on Leo when she was closer to them she turned and faced Liv

Saneli: You thought i wouldn't find out huh!?

Dang her accent changed, she sounded different, Now what was she talking about?

Liv: And i thought i killed you

Saneli: Well i am alive and i got a surprise for you

Liv: What?

Saneli: This

Out of nowhere she punched Liv in the face and she falls down, people exclaimed

Hlali: What is happening?

She whispered in my ear

Me: Bruh i don't know but it is about to get hot in here

Saneli was now on top of her, beating the shit out of her...it was beautiful site to see, Thank god Phila sleeping cuz i don't want my baby to see this...

Saneli: You bitch you thought i was going to let you go just like that!! Then you don't know me! No one will destroy my friends you hear me!

Destroy? What is she talking about?

Liv: My plan was perfect you know?

Saneli lost it and she started punching her, i felt every punch, Leo snapped out of it and he pulled Saneli away from Liv

Saneli: Leon you better fuckin put me down!! Cuz you don't know what you are doing right now!!!!

Gosh she was screaming and kicking, this was all crazy

Leo: What is going on?

Saneli: Put me down!! And let me finish this bitch!

Leo: Firstly No!...Secondly What is going on here

Liv: Can't you see that your ex is crushing

our wedding!

Saneli: Bitch shut up!!...Let me go!

She managed to get off Leo's grip, She took out a gun, a Pink gun...Nobody told anyone anything they all run out, only our crew was left, Liv's friends and Mother...Mom and Dad...Our family ran out too. Okay this was serious than i thought. Saneli had a gun pointed at Liv. Seriously who is this girl?

Saneli: I've been waiting for this day

Liv: You can kill me but you will never find peace, But Miguel will kill you

She laughed

Liv: Laugh all you want but you'll regret this

Saneli: Oh so you haven't heard?...Miguel

was found dead in his office

Liv: You bitch!!...You-

Saneli: Shut up! Now before i kill you how about you tell everyone how a big lie you are

Leo: What are you talking about?

Saneli: Should i do the honors or you are going to talk

Liv: You won't get away with this!

Saneli pulled her with her hair of course she stood up

Saneli: Tell them everything!..tell Leo how much you don't love him...tell him how you wanted to destroy him..tell him that that is not your mother

Leo: Liv is this all true?

Liv: Leo I'm sorry

Leo: So it true

Liv: I'm sorry

I always knew that something was fishy about this girl

Mom: That why i never liked her

Out of nowhere 3 black SUV showed up and guys with black and white suits showed up with guns, The boys quickly came to us and Luu took Phila from me, i was now freaking out

Saneli: Relax they won't hurt you, they are here for these nincompoop...Boys take them!!

Seriously who is this girl!, They took them even Liv...got them inside their cars and drove off

Leo: You got some explanation to do woman!

"Mama!"

We all turned, It was a child, a cute baby girl she was holding a purple teddy bear, Saneli gave Leo a gun and walked up to her, She picked her up then walked back to Leo

Saneli: Meet your daughter Moon Sibahle Smith

Leo: Huh?

All this is confusing and too much

.....

[09/06, 10:45] W: 67

-
-
-

°Leon°

I look at her confused, What? I have a daughter?

Me: What?

Saneli: When i left i was pregnant

I look at this beautiful cute baby in her arms,
I stare at her for a long time..Bro that a
Smith, a tear escaped my eye

Me: Can i...can i hold her?

Saneli: Sure

She slowly hand her to me, guys i have a child okay this is kinda a lot to digest honestly.

Khaya: Can we hug you now?

Saneli: Bring it in guys

They all ran to her and they all hugged her, then her and Lelo they shared a long hug then she hugged my parents, After that they all occupied Moon, i can't believe she named her after her pet name.

I still couldn't believe it, she was back bro...Honestly she was a flame though her body, she got thick...her swag her beauty...Damn! Dang! Wow! None of those

words could explain the way she was.

Lelo: Now time for you to explain what just happened here?

Saneli: Can we go somewhere privately...My house?

Lelo: Whatever let go...as long as i get to ride with you

Hlali: Me too! Gosh i would pay millions to be in that car!

Saneli: It okay

They walked away

Moon: Mommy

She said in a broken voice, i put her down and she ran to her mother. I understand she's not used to me or anyone here except

her mother.

We all went to our cars.

—

Saneli: After i left guys i was broken too much like i was broken beyond repairs, Dad moved me to Atlanta in Georgia, i became this heartless girl i was trouble. At the College i was one of those bad people you know. I was new but students were scared of me, My father really changed me. I grew this hatreds for everyone, i beat up people, mock lectures. I made a friend who was kinda like me, she behaved just like me. Black was favorite colour you would never find me wearing colourful clothes. I was always on my black clothes. This other day me and friends we decided to host a party,

it was a huge party and it was packed but it was ruined by some people, they came for me...They kidnapped me i found out that i was kidnapped by the Russians

Luu: Russians?

Saneli: Yes, Apparently they wanted new people, of course to do their evil jobs. It was the way of recruiting little kids. We were many, They kidnapped me because they saw how tough i was and they like that about me. Olivia Jones was there too and she hated me because the bosses loved me and i nailed every test. People loved me there, they treated me well unlike others and Liv hated that, we became enemies then this other day i was telling my friend i met there. I was telling her about my life,

how cruelly i was separated from my love and my friends, Liv was eavesdropping and she heard everything and she vowed to me that she is going to destroy everyone that i love, She ran away from the Russia, My training was delayed because i was pregnant. She sent people to kill me but she didn't succeed though i spent 4 months in hospital. My baby was born when she was just 7 months, She spent 2 months breathing through pipes and eating through piped i don't know how she found Leo. After my recovery and Moon becoming a normal baby i went back to complete my training and i continued with studying. I did it all for you i couldn't just sit back and relax. I trained for 2 years by that time i knew

everything about gangsterism, i tried tracking Liv but i failed. I went back home in Georgia, my dad was happy that i was back but angry that i had a child especially Leon Smith's baby i still hated him so much i went back to my old college, i continue with life and then this year i came cross with this picture on Instagram of her and Leon. To be honest it broke my heart all over again, I started planning on how to take her down but i firstly killed her protector, Miguel...Without Miguel she is powerless, My contacts in here told me that Leo and Liv are back in South Africa and getting married. I found out everything...place and date and here i am.

Everyone was speechless

Lics: Can i just say girl you rock!

Luu: You saved our lives i can't believe that we didn't see all this

Me: Whole lotta fuckin gangsters

Saneli: I guess she was good and i had to get things right because it was my fault

Lelo: No it wasn't your fault

Hlali: I blame Leo

Me: Sorry, how was i suppose to know that she wanted to destroy us

Khaya: We warned you about her

Siya: Yah neh he was blinded by love

Lelo: I...I'm just glad that you are back

Saneli: Me too i missed you so freaking much

To be honest i was happy to see her....Very!

Hlali: Wait i have a question, how come the baby didn't die when you drank those pills and even if the baby survived how come the doctors didn't say anything about you being pregnant

Saneli: Because i may have gotten pregnant the day i drank the pills and it was too early to identify pregnancy

Hlali: Oh i get it now

Saneli: Enough about all that, so what did i miss?

Lelo: Owh, your boy right there is married i am talking about Lics

Saneli: Shut the front door!

Lics: It is

Saneli: And Hlali...girl ya pregnant!

Hlali: Yes

Saneli: It good to see that you are still together and going strong...Uh bring it in guys

We did a group hug

.....

We all went home late when i got to my house, i got rid everything that belonged to Liv, i got heart broken again i thought she was the one but i guess i was wrong, i loved her you know. I took my phone and delete every pics and videos of me and Liv. I deleted everything about Liv, everything! I didn't want anything to remind me of her

and i want her dead. While i was going through the pictures on my laptop i came across Saneli's pic, i look at it smiling. She was in my mind bro, i had to talk to her, i had to see her. I took my phone and call her new number, she answered on the third ring

Her: Leo? Wasup

Me: I need to see you

Her: I'll see you tomorrow

Me: That won't work, i need to see you now!

Her: Why

Me: Please

Her: Okay okay...come I'm at home

Me: I'm coming

I stood up and headed outside, i got inside my car and drove off, All i could think was her body i wanted her so badly, Dang! She is so fuckin hot, Liv was hot but Saneli is hotter than whole neighborhood of sharks burning down. I got to her house. I knocked she opened and she was wearing a short pink night dress she was stunning fr, i walk inside

Her: What wrong?

she's talking brvh, i didn't wanna talk i just wanted to make love to her and I'm going to do it

Her: Leo.....

I kissed her, she kissed me back it felt great ey. The kiss activated all the feelings i have

for her, clearly i wasn't done with her.

We ended up in the bedroom, having beautiful sex, i swear this girl feed me love portion, I was so happy with her. After 4 steamy hot rounds we cuddled i watch her fall asleep, She was so beautiful. And she blessed me with a cute baby girl, I'm someone's dad guys. Thank god she's back...My true love bro! She will forever be my love, Nobody in this world can replace her....Ever!

-
-
-

To be continued

[09/06, 10:45] W: Continued

°Luyanda°

We were watching our baby sleep, i was hugging her from being. Phila has been a little bit sick but it is nothing to worry about. We just hate seeing her like this.

Me: don't worry baby she will be fine soon

Lelo: Is it me or Saneli's life just became interesting than mine?

Me: What are you talking about?

Her: Hello

Me: Wifey are you jealous of Saneli?

Her: No I'm not I'm just saying like she got

everything under control bro

I turned her around to face me

Me: What does Saneli has that you don't have?

She smiled

Me: You have a beautiful baby, a cute husband, let not talk about the car because you have a red Bugatti right? Oh if this is about gangster shit well for one you were trained by the Russians too mh what else?

Her: I guess I'm just being too much

Me: Well it called being jealous

Her: I'm not jealous of my bestie, I'm happy for her and I'm happy that she's back now we can kick some people's asses together

Me: Hope you don't get your ass kicked

Her: And how about going to the mission with you

Me: No for the hundred time

Her: You are such a bore Junior

She walked away but i caught up with her, hugging her from behind although I'm torturing my dick here

Me: I love you Mrs Khoza

Her: I love you Spanky

I smiled, she's perfect you know

°Leon°

I was woken up by the sound of heels clicks,
i open my eyes and it was Saneli

Me: Hey, you going somewhere?

Her: Yes

Me: Where are you going?

Her: Georgia

Me: Sorry?

She stop what she was doing and she sat
next to me

Her: I'm sorry Leo but i just feel like this is
not home anymore i just wanna go back in
Georgia please just let me

Me: don't do this to me

Her: I love you okay, i love you so much Leo
but honestly i came back here to get rid of

Liv now that she's out of the way i have to go back

Me: Sanelisiwe you just dropped a huge bomb on me that i have a child, a 3 year old daughter and now you wanna take that away from me, how could you!

Her: I'm sorry you can visit us, face time us everyday and you can come with us

Me: You crazy bro!, you can go but my daughter ain't going anywhere!

Her: she's already on her way to Georgia

I look at her confused

Her: I knew you were going to be like this so she's flying with one of my trusted guys

Me: Are you fuckin crazy!!

Her: I'm sorry

Me: You sorry?

I chuckles

Me: You fuckin sorry? Lord knows what i
wanna do to you right now!

Yeses i wanted to squash her to death

Me: I'll find my child and I'll make sure that
you will never see her again!!

Dang!!

[09/06, 10:46] ~~W~~: 68

•

•

•

°Leo°

I finished dressing up with her busy asking me not do anything stupid, she take my child away and then ask me not to do anything stupid, it clear that this girl doesn't know me to well

Saneli: Leo please just let me go please don't take my daughter away from me, please

I grab my car keys and phone

Saneli: If you dare take my daughter just know that you are starting a war with me!!

Me: Okay that cute

I storm out, headed downstairs..i got inside my car and speed off, I was fuming and angry mostly fuming I'm sure I've turned

red now, i speed up to Fire's house, i got there...i didn't knock i just went in, i didn't see anyone so i just went straight to the whiskey table, i took the bottle and drank from it, i heard my sister singing and she was singing from the kitchen i walk there, i sit on the high chairs with Lelo staring at me

Me: Hello sister

Lelo: You look like the earthquake just occurred on you

Me: Thank You

I gulp down the whiskey and she snatched it from my hand

Lelo: Are you okay? What happened?

Me: Give me the bottle please

Lelo: Spit it out

I stretched my hand towards the bottle but she moved it away

Lelo: What happened Lubabalo!?

Me: Your best friend happened okay!

Lelo: What are you talking about?

Me: She left me

Lelo: Bro you are speaking in riddles...What?

Me: We had an amazing night yesterday and the next she's going back to Georgia

Lelo: Saneli is going back to Georgia?

Me: Yes, and she left with my child...She said South Africa is no longer a home to her but Georgia is

Lelo: What!? Please tell me that you are

joking please

Me: Moon is already on the plane as we speak, she flued her first

Lelo: Is she crazy!!

"Who is crazy?...woah bro what happened to you, you look like a totally mess"

Me: She left me

Luu: Wuuu good riddance to bad rubbish

Lelo: Not Liv....Saneli left idiot

Luu: She left?...what do you mean?

Me: she's going back to Georgia bro

Luu: Has she gone crazy?

Lelo: My point exactly!...she's crazy!

Me: I just want my daughter, i don't care

about her anymore i survived 4 years
without her but my daughter! No...And I'm
going to go there and get her, I want my
daughter here with me to cover all the
years i missed in her life

Lelo: Lemme call her

Me: I doubt she's going to answer

Lelo: Well she better answer it

-
-
-

°Lelo°

I took my phone and dialed her number and
she quickly answer my call

Her: Thank god you called Lelo, please talk to your brother

Me: About what?

Her: To please let me go, and not take my baby away from me

Me: Ow but you wanna take his daughter away from him

Her: It is not like that Lelo, please understand

Me: Understand what Sanelisiwe!?!...my brother is already broken and you wanna break his heart even more

Her: No, i love Leo so much i never stop loving him, i just feel like South Africa is not home enough for me

Me: What about Leo? The crew? Huh? Are we not your family enough?

Her: You are and i love y'all...i just-...Lelo you are my bestfriend please just understand babe

Me: there's nothing to understand here Saneli. Leo missed 3 years of his daughter's life and when he finally has a chance to be with his child you decide to take her away from him

Her: Listen-

Me: No...you listen to me you can go back to Georgia we don't care anymore but just bring back Lil Moon

Her: Lelo i can't do that

Me: You can't my left paralyzed foot!...Bitch

we've been keeping up with your shit for a long time now!!...At first we forgave you but now shame bitch go lick your motherfucken Ass!! Bring back Lil Moon or you'll be sorry!

Her: Wow...it true when they say blood is-

Me: Yes bitch blood is thicker than water!!

So what?..this is my brother and i would choose him every motherfucken day!!...Nx!

I hung up, Saneli has some nerves then she thinks if she hit me with "blood is thicker than water" card i will understand Nx!

Luu: Okay was it me or Lelo just talk to her best friend like that

Leo: I'm surprised too but Thanks sister...you really are a true sister

Lelo: don't worry she will come back to her senses and you'll be part of your daughter's life

Leo: She better...I'm giving her 1 day to bring back my daughter or else hell will break loose

Me: I'm with you on that one

-
-
-

°Saneli°

Heeeeeello Everyone!...Wow it been 4 years right?...The reason why i am rushing to leave it because I have to sort out this

bitch Liv so yeah I'm flying to Russia as we speak, I'm not going to kill her but the Russians will decide what to do with her because she ran away from them now it time for her to pay. I just wanna see her for a last time and tell her that I've won.

Now i know that everyone is angry at me because i wanna go back to Georgia. South Africa is no longer a home to me, yes all the people i love they are all there but nah, Georgia is my home now and i love it. I just wish Leo and Lelo could just understand why i am doing this, i mean it easy now cause we call call each other, i can visit them and they can visit me also you know, we can make this thing work. I'm not being selfish but I'm doing what best for me,

maybe Leo doesn't love me anymore..he probably slept with me because maybe he miss me or whatever, I'm sure he still love Liv since he was ready to marry her. But me on the other hand i haven't moved on well i tried to but it didn't work, every time when i am about to sleep with another man i always feel like I'm cheating on Leo, so relationships just didn't work for me but then i don't blame Leo for moving on.

I'm going back to Georgia and no one is going to stop me and i dare someone come near my daughter I'll hospitalized him or her, i don't play around my daughter, Lord knows i will kill everybody try'na take my baby away from me!



-

-

Not the best like the one that disappeared

[09/06, 10:46] ~~W~~: 69

-

-

-

°Leo°

2 days passed without hearing from Saneli, i got tired of her nonsense and decided to fly to Georgia and get my daughter. She has no right to take my daughter away from me especially after being absent on her life for

3 years. I don't wanna fight her or anything i will never hurt Saneli in anyway, i just hate the fact that she just decided to go back to Georgia without talking to me, i didn't even spend some time with my daughter. That just fucked up bro, If she is punishing me for moving on well that just cold. Saneli really changed, well cause now she is a gangster now, Yes she was trained by the Russians but me too i was trained by Russians different mob i don't care i know how they roll and now she want things to go in her way, well it makes me happy that finally she is a gangster and all that...Shit it a turn on bro especially when she was beating Liv. I just fallen in love with her even more and now she had to do this? Nah that just

fuckery. I want to be a part of my daughter's life is that too much to ask for?

I pulled up at the airport with Lelo, she decided to go with me but i wanted to go alone, The whole crew wanted to go but i said no but then Lelo wouldn't back down and she wouldn't take no for an answer.

Me: You can go back you know?

Lelo: No...I need to speak some senses to Saneli's head

Me: Who knows maybe she would blow your brains out after the way you spoke with her

Lelo: Ayii Saneli is just being bitchy!

Me: I'm not going reply to that

Lelo: Let go and fetch lil Moon

I smiled and we both hop out just then
Khaya's car pulled up next to us, he hop out

Khaya: You think i was going to let you
Smith brats to go and do stupid thing

Lelo: What are you talking about?

Khaya: Wena Lelo we have to talk

Lelo: About?

Khaya: About everything...Saneli told me
everything you should stop all this madness
and sort this out like adults, there is a child
involved here people

Me: Well Saneli decided to be selfish, she
didn't even talk to me

Khaya: Yeah i get that she was wrong but

you were too

Me: Wrong? What?

Khaya: Moving on of course, that really crushed Saneli you know...And it crushed her even more when you were about to marry that bitch

Me: Okay so was i suppose to wait for her? Wait for someone i didn't even knew if she's ever gonna come back? If i didn't date Liv she wouldn't have come back right? She only came back here for her enemy not for us

Khaya: That just crap and you know...You hurts Saneli more than she has ever hurt you...and you made things worse by fucking her then say nothing about it

Lelo: You seem to know everything about her now

Khaya: Wena Lelo Saneli wanted her best friend she wanted to talk to you about all this shit but you decided to be a bitch and be on Leo's side while we both know that Leo is also wrong

Lelo: That not true

Khaya: We both know that it true you are even jealous of her, you feel like your life is no longer interesting and that suddenly the spot light is on Saneli not you, deny it all you want but we all know that it true. I don't even know why you jealous of Saneli i mean what does she have that you don't have? We all know that you Lelo you have it all and everybody knows that you are the

toughest chick in the Dark Royal Blood Gang
now why would you envy her life like this
when you got it all? You should just stop
this madness and apologize to your
best.friend, she needs you bro and don't let
your pride get on your way

It was just silent, i wasn't expecting Khaya
to be spiting facts like this, i guess we took
all this in a wrong direction and now it my
fault that Lelo had to fight with her best
friend.

Lelo: I don't think i wanna go now

Khaya: Ooh no no no..Saneli is expecting us
so we are all going

Me: You told her that we are coming?

Khaya: Of course i did and no drama please

i want you guys to talk like adults and stop tracking her phone, she gave me her address

Me: Fine

We locked our cars and walked to the private jets

-
-
-

°Lelo°

On the jet i was just deep in my thoughts, thinking how i messed up with my Bestie. I only realize now that i was wrong for talking

to her like that, I don't deserve her shame! I was a bitch yes i admit it and yes i was jealous of her but Thanks to Khaya for opening my eyes in all of this, now I'm nervous what if she doesn't forgive me i mean it clear that Saneli doesn't need us anymore. And the fact that we focused more on calling her selfish and shit we didn't actually look through her and see how hurt she is about all this thing of Leo moving on. I failed her as a friend! I don't even know how will i be able to look her in her eyes after saying shit about her and lord i said some hurtful words to her and now i regret all of it and if it wasn't for Khaya i would still wanna fight my friend. What kind of fuckery is that? I'm so dump even

Luu tried to talk to me but i just shut him off
now i feel bad, I'm sure he is angry
wherever he is, i took my laptop and went
to sit criss cross on the bed and i skyped
him, i just wanted to apologize to my man
but knowing Luu he is not going to forgive
until he ripe my pussy apart and have me
walking like chicken. Luckily he answered
with Phila sleeping in his arms

Luu: Finally came back to your senses?

Me: I'm sorry

Luu: Yah neh, who talked to you?

Me: Khaya

Luu: You listened to Khaya but you didn't
listen to your husband?

Me: I'm sorry but Khaya said it in a hurtful

way

Luu: I didn't wanna say it in a harsh way because you are my wife i didn't wanna hurt you

Me: Well you should have said it in a harsh way cuz right now i wouldn't have been in this jet as we speak

Luu: Yalayeka mos (serves you right)

Me: You forgive me baby?

Luu: We will see about that when you come back

Me: Your forgiveness goes with me walking like a chicken

Luu: It is the only way i can see that you have learn your lesson

Me: Then I'm not coming back

Luu: we'll see about that, we both know
that you can't live without my dick

Me: There are many people with dicks you
are not the only one

Luu: don't test me

I saw him placing Phila on the couch

Me: I'm just saying babe relax

Luu: don't play like that cuz i will fuck you
over

Me: I'm sorry Daddy

He smiled

Luu: Eish mara wena (You though) why do i
love you this much?

Me: I don't know Luyanda

I say giggling

Luu: I love you baby

Me: I love you Junior

He lick his lips

Luu: You are coming back tomorrow right?

Me: Yes i just wanna be with my husband
and my daughter on this leave

Luu: I wish it was tomorrow, i miss you

Me: I miss you more

We talked for hours, i would never get tired
of speaking with my man and we never run
out of things to say even it crazy! I love my
husband and I thank god that we made it
this far!

I'll forever cherish him for everything

starting from blessing me with Luu and then
Philasande

We landed in Atlanta now we were in a car driving to Georgia, Saneli sent a driver to come pick us up. Georgia is such a beautiful place, i was just staring outside the window admiring these gorgeous houses. Khaya and Leo were speaking with the driver and i was just quiet and busy with my phone, i was playing games since there is no reception in here and I'm also using a South African sim card so yeah.

I just couldn't wait to go back home and i also hope that this drama ends today cuz

I'm tired, i just want my bestfriend back.

We've been driving for some hours now, we finally got to this beautiful peach double storey house, it was beautiful with a beautiful garden, I'm guessing this is Saneli's house or his father's house. We hop out of the car and stretched our body after a long ride. I was kak tired and jet-legged just wanted to take a nap a bit. We walked to the door and knocked, Saneli opened the door on her black playsuit

Her: Hey..come in

She looked so relaxed, we went in...the decor was on point brvh, the house is all about pink and now I'm sure that it her house

Her: Welcome to my home....sit down guys

We take a sit on the couches

Khaya: Okay people we are not here to play games so you better start talking...solve all your issues right here right now like adults

I cleared my throat a bit

Me: Mina i just want to say that I'm sorry Saneli for all the things I've said to you mostly harsh words that i regret saying now. I'm sorry for not giving you a chance to explain yourself, honestly i didn't know how you feel, I'm really sorry and i know i failed you as a friend..Please give me a chance to be your best friend again and this time i wanna make things right please

Saneli: It fine Lelo, i understand you were

angry...I forgive you, you are my best friend
and no one is ever going to replace you

Me: Thanks...I love you

Her: I love you babe...Hug?

I stood she did too and we hugged

-
-
-

To be continued

[09/06, 10:46] W: Continuation

-
-
-

°Leon°

Khaya: I guess we should leave you guys to talk...Lelo?

Lelo: Yeah yeah i just need to sleep

Saneli: You can choose any room upstairs

Lelo: Thank You

They stood up and walked upstairs, now it was just me and Saneli...There was awkward silence, wow I've never been in this situation before before especially with Saneli. I mean we always have something to say to each other if we ran out of things to say we would just stared at each other and smile like crazy! But now...Wow! I don't know what to say, doesn't she have something to say? Or she wants me to

break the ice? Okay then

Me: You have a beautiful house

She shifted her gaze to me

Her: Thank You

Me: My pleasure

Silent strikes again!...I'm tired of this, i stood up and start pacing around...she wasn't even looking at me so i went to sit next to her close enough

Me: You know we have to talk about this right?

Her: Talk about what?

Me: Everything that has been going on lately

Her: Okay let talk

Me: Yeah?

Her: Yeah

Me: Let talk about you running away with my daughter

Her: I didn't run away

Me: Oh then what do you call it?

She looked away

Me: Why?

Her: You know why

Me: No i don't

Her: Because i feel like there is nothing left for me in S.A, I've gotten used to Georgia and i love it here..South Africa just feels strange to me. And my family is no longer there-

Me: But you have us, you'll get use to it again, South Africa is your home remember you were born there, your umbilical cord was buried there, baby South Africa is your home not Georgia

She shrugged her shoulders and wipe her tears

Her: Then why do i feel like this

Me: That because you have been in Georgia for 4 years and maybe you registered the fact that you might never go back to S.A in your mind. Your mind is telling you that you belong to Georgia while we both know that your heart is in South Africa right?

Her: I don't know Leo seriously i don't

Me: I'm telling you baby

Her: Look I'm sorry for trying to take your child away from you, i guess i wasn't thinking all i wanted was to leave South Africa and continue with my life

Me: So are you telling me that i wasn't ever gonna see my daughter?

Her: No i wanted us to have an agreement about this but you went all craaazy!

Me: Well I'm sorry but do you blame me?

Her: No i don't but you could have atleast let me explain

Me: You just crazy you know that

Her: I'm not crazy! I was just doing what best for me!

Me: What about me? What about my

feelings? You know i have feelings right!?

Her: I'm sorry okay...I'm sorry!

Me: Yeah you should be

Her: don't make me feel bad about this

Me: You should be...for taking a child away from his father after being absent for fuckin 3 years!

Her: I'm sorry but you were not making things better yourself

Me: What are you talking about?

Her: Why did you have sex with me? Was it just lust or what? Did you do it because you haven't been fucking me for 4 years? You know you left me with many questions

Me: If you didn't leave i would have

answered those questions

Her: You love her right?

Me: Who?

Her: Olivia of course

Me: I loved her...i used to love her! Get that used to

Her: You were so ready to marry her

Tears streams down her cheeks

Her: You were able to move on but i couldn't! Because you were always on my mind! everyday!! I couldn't do it!

I..couldn't!...do!...it!

She kept hitting me on my chest

Me: I'm sorry baby i thought you were never coming back and you were always on

my mind everyday i couldn't stop thinking about you, i suffered from depression do you know that?...I'm sorry i just couldn't do it anymore it was slowly eating me Saneli i couldn't...I even had this

I lift my tee up and showed her the tattoo

Her: You..you tattooed my name? How come i didn't see it that day

Me: I don't know

Her: It beautiful

She runs her hands on it

Her: Can i kiss it

Me: Go ahead

She lowered her upper body and she kissed it and ended up smooching it

Me: Okay that enough you are tickling me now

She giggles then stopped, i lowered back my tee and she just stared at me

Her: I'm sorry

Me: I'm sorry too...for everything

She smiled and i smiled back she then attacked me with a tight hug while crying, i hold her tightly I'm never letting her go.

Me: It okay baby, everything is okay now don't cry

Her: I love you Leo so much

Me: I love you more Moon

She pulled out from the hug and i wiped her tears with my thumb

Her: That name is no longer mine you know

Me: But you are my moon...forever love
you

Her: I love you too

Me: Soooooo mmm? When you said you
couldn't move on you mean like you have
never slept with any guy for 4 years?

Her: That what you worried about
idiot....but no i meant like i couldn't be in a
relationship with anyone but i had a
friend...with benefits

Me: For how long?

Her: Long enough

Me: How many friends with benefits you
had?

Her: Few

Me: You lying

Her: Mhh

She moved her eyes in a sexy way

Me: You mine girl

She giggles her eyes locked with mine from there only our eyes spoke the feeling we felt, they spoke the language of true love and portrayed two heart that belong together, they displayed the love we have for each other

-
-
-

°Saneli°

Leo: I want you

He whispered softly in my ear, his voice activated emotions and foreign feelings in my body his voice is effective to me and it makes me weak and vulnerable, Our lips came into contact everything felt real and amazing i wanted him to make love to me, he slowly pulled down my playsuit zip he laid me on the couch and slide down my playsuit, he buried his head on my neck and started sucking it while his hand went behind me and unhook my bra he took it off and throw it on the floor, my breathing changed i was breathing heavily and fuck he hasn't do anything to me. He went up and took off his tee he went down on me and

pushed my thong to the side he slowly insert one finger and the other followed he sucked my bellybutton i couldn't keep still, i kept moving my waist in a circular motion...He opened my legs wide enough as he shoved his head between my thighs and then he decided to tear my thong, i gasp

Him: I'll buy you plenty more

Me: That was my favorite idiot

Him: Well in that case sorry

He moved his tongue up and down making me go crazy and shit, he played around with my clit...he pressed it with his thumb as he suck the life out of me, i pushed his head deeper and deeper while pinching my

nipple with my other hand, I felt my orgasm building up...I cried out loud as i explode it on him, my legs kept vibrating he moved up to my face and he kissed the living daylight out of me, his big cock was rubbing me on pussy through his jeans. I pulled out from the kiss he got up and i unbuckled his belt...zip down...pants down along with his boxers his dick sprung freely with veins popping out, i took his dick into my hand stroking it looking him in the eyes

Me: You are so damn hard Mr Smith

Him: You make me like that, wanna suck me off

I nod?

Me: Should i?

He lick his lips biting the bottom lip and nod
i stroke him and suck on him, he was
groaning and pushing my head to go
deeper...i suck and lick till he came all over
my boobs...i kissed his abs as i stood up and
kissed him.

Me: Let take this upstairs before someone
walks up on us

He lift me up and walk upstairs while i give
him the directions to my room, we got
there he closed the door shut he walk
towards the bed and he falls on his back,
I'm taking control...I position myself well
and slowly insert his dick and slowly went
down..we groan and moan at the same
time..I started moving up and down slowly
but surely increasing my pace with my

hands balanced on his chest..i couldn't take it anymore i was about to cum but Leo flipped me over getting on top of me and taking control...he started riding me slowly but increasing the pace damn! It felt good and i was grabbing on his back scratching him with my nails so he decided to pin my hands on the sides they were looked with his his i liked feeling his body on me, he rode me like crazy every position was done, i lost counts of orgasm we had it was amazing i couldn't stop looking at him beside me, i was kak tired and needed some good night sleep

Him: Thank you for giving me another chance

Me: I love you

Him: I love you too Moon

He peck my lips

Him: Will you go back with me to S.A?

Silence!

Me: Can i think about it?

Him: Yes babe you can

We went to take a shower and catch up a bit, we slept very late...actually we slept in the morning at 3am

I woke up in the morning, the sun was out and hot the blinds were opened and beside me Leo was not there i guess he woke up before me, i walked my lazy ass to the bathroom, i took a shower i finished i put

on my body lotion i wore my
undergarments i dressed up in a pink short,
pink crop hoodie i wore my sleepers i took
my phone and headed downstairs i find
everyone awake and sitting in the kitchen
while Lelo was making breakfast, Moon was
sitting on his father's lap

Me: Morning everyone

Them: Morning

Moon: Mommy look my daddy is here

Me: I see baby, how did you know it him?

Moon: The pictures Mom, give me your
phone

I hand the phone to her and she went
through it

Moon: Here is Daddy

She says showing us a picture of Leo

Me: Yes that Daddy

Leo looked at me and smiled, i smile back i went to stand next to Lelo who was frying a bacon

Me: So guys I've decided

Lelo: Decided what?

Me: I'm going back to South Africa!

Lelo screams and then hugged me, Khaya followed, and Leo span me around

Leo: Thank you babe!...i love you

Me: I love you too

Lelo: Okay okay! That great omg I'm so happy

Khaya: Yeah that great news

Just then we heard gunshots

Lelo: What is happening?

Me: They came for me

Leo: What do you mean?

Me: Miguel's people!

The gunshots went louder, I'm sure they are finishing my guards rn.

Me: I'm going to hide my baby...let get ready for war

I pick up Moon and run with her to my room, i pushed the doormat and entered a code, it opened i walk down the stairs leading to the basement

Moon: Mommy where are we going?

Me: Shhhhh

I turned on the light

Me: Stay here okay don't make a sound

She nods, i went my safe and took out 4 guns i quickly run up the stairs, locked i put back the doormat i went to the others, Leo and Khaya already had guns in their hands, i gave one to Lelo i put the others on the table...

Me: If i don't make it, Moon is in the basement...when you enter my room there is a doormat you'll remove it the code is Moon's birthday 0805. I repeat 0805...08 May

Leo: don't talk like that..we will win this

Me: Okay let do this

We took our positions i heard the door opened roughly, i peak and 5 guys flooded in...I pressed myself on the wall some guy went passed me he didn't see me so i kick him on his back he falls i shot the back of his head...

It was a mess gunshots were fired everywhere, these guys were many but we took them down and some of my guards were still alive...We managed to take them down all.

Me: Thank you guys we did it!

Khaya: Who are we?

Lelo: The Dark Royal Blood gang

Leo: We don't take shit!

"How about now!"

We quickly moved our heads to the door, it was Miguel's brother...He aimed the gun at me...

I felt pain in my stomach as the bullet pierced through my flesh

-
-
-

°Lelo°

I watch as my best friend went down with blood coming out, i look at the door and that motherfucker was still standing there smirking he was about to run out when i shoot him on his knee he went down i fired

another one of his back i walked up to him and finished him off with 5 bullets the last one went on the back of his head

I then went to Saneli

Leo: Lelo help her!

Me: No we need to take her to the hospital

Leo picked her up

Leo: Stay with me baby...don't close your eyes

Me: Khaya go with him, I'll get Moon

Khaya: Are you sure?

Me: Yes!...go with one guard

They walked out, i quickly went upstairs...i searched her room until i find it, i move the doormat i punched the code it opened...i

went down using the stairs, Moon was busy with her Mother's phone

Me: Moon, come let go

I pick her up and run up with her i locked...put back the doormat

Me: Okay baby i need you to close your eyes

I didn't want her to see all these dead bodies

Moon: Yes Aunty Lee

She closed them and i also close them with my hand...I walked out with her and asked one of the guards to take us to the nearest hospital....

I just hope she's okay i don't wanna lose my

best friend but Saneli is strong i know that!

-
-
-

[09/06, 10:46] ~~W~~: 70

-
-
-

°Lelo°

When we got to the hospital Leo was pacing up and down and his clothes were bloody, Khaya was sitting on the bench looking

down, i walk up to them

Me: You haven't heard anything?

Leo: They are taking to long!!

Kay: Bro calm down...it been 20 minutes

Leo: Well shit feels like 20 years!!

Me: Bro stop shouting you are scaring the kid...Sit here baby

I put her down

Me: Khaya please give Leo your hoodie to cover that blood

Kay: Okay

He took it off and gave it to him

We waited there for 30 minutes that makes 1 hour, Leo was slowly losing it...Finally the doctor came to us and he told us that Saneli

is fine, they removed the bullet and it didn't go any deep but she passed out because of the medication they gave her and we shouldn't worry about anything.

Leo: We are defiantly moving her today

Me: Yeah we have to but we need to go pack our clothes

Khaya: I'll go with you

Me: Okay let bounce

We headed out leaving Leo with his daughter...The driver drove us to Saneli's house when we got there i was clean like there was no dead bodies about 1 hour and half ago

Me: Get Moon's clothes and I'll get Sanelis

Kay: Sure

We went to pack everything that matters they were so many suitcases bro yo! It took us 2 hours I was even tired, we searched all around the house taking all the necessary things if theres something left then she's going to come and get it. We loaded the suitcases and bags in the Van then we left to hospital

We successful managed to get Saneli out of the hospital and it was easy cuz she was already awake i told y'all that she's strong, we had to pass back to her house cuz she had to get few things but now we were driving to the Airport, the jet was already waiting for us. We arrived at the airport, we

got the bags inside and everything then jet took off.

When we landed in South Africa next day at night the first i did...i went home, i miss my husband and my child y'all. I arrive at home and lights were off meaning they are already in bed. I went to Phila's room and kissed her forehead then i went to my room...Luu was sleeping i stripped naked and just went to take a long shower, i finished i wore my underwear and my pjs then i went to join Luu in bed i snuggle closer to him

Luu: Lelo?

Me: Shhh go back to sleep

Luu: You are back?

Me: No it my ghost of course I'm back

Luu: Ha ha you are really back....so how did it go? What delayed you?

Me: Can we talk in the morning?

Luu: You woke me up so talk

Me: Fine!...Everything went well...and we delayed because Saneli got shot

Luu: Is she fine thou?

Me: Yeah she's fine just a bullet hole in her stomach but she's okay everything is fine i got my best friend back, Leo got his woman back and his child back...you all got your friend back everybody is happy

Luu: That great Mama so no more drama?

Me: No more drama, we just need to go back to our normal ways

Luu: That good to hear cuz i was getting tired of this drama

Me: Yeah me too I'm glad it is all gone

Luu: I love you

i blush, i love it when he randomly say I love you

Me: I love you too but those eyes are telling me that you wanna sex me now...sorry daddy i can't I'm tired

Luu: don't be like that Mama ka Phila

Me: Babe please can we do this in the morning I'm tired really

He pout...i peck his lips

Me: I lave you baby

Him: No you don't

Me: Baby i do...i love you Daddy

He smile a little with his eyes closed

Me:I love you

Him: Whatever

I chuckles

Me: You such a baby Luyanda

He turned his back on me

Me: Okay goodnight babe!

I kiss his back then i drifted to sleep

— — — — —

2 weeks Later

Now everything was back to normal, everybody is happy. We are happy as a crew i can't complain. I've been waiting for this...things to go back to normal like it was 4 years ago! I was happy. Moon and Phila get along just fine but handful yo these kids are trouble. Phila was happy to have a little sister even thou they are cousins and Phila is 4 years and Moon is 3 years. Everything is perfect!

Tomorrow the boys planned a party more like a Gangster party and yeah i can't wait. Luu is hosting it.

.

I was in the kitchen cooking since i just

came back from work, Luu came and hugged me from behind while singing he was really annoying me

Luu: "I need you right now like never before"

"I need you...like never before"

Me: Stop babe!

Luu: What wrong?

Me: Stop!

Luu: I'm telling you that i need you what the problem...i love you

Me: I'm try'na cook!

Luu: That why i need you

Me: You really bothering me rn

Luu: Cuz food is a key to a man's heart

Me: Just stooop!!

Luu: Yo Listen don't you give me that attitude!!...don't give me that attitude!!

Me: I'm cooking for you come on!

Luu: Thank you baby!

He hold my waist kissing me

Luu: Thank you Mama!

Me: Stupid!

He took the ciroc bottle and drank from it

Luu: Let add a little bit of alcohol

He says attempting to pour the alcohol inside the pot i stop him

Me: Babe stop!

Luu: Please

Me: No why would i do that....don't!!

I chuckles

Me: Luyanda stop!!.

Luu: It will taste nice

Me: No it won't stupid!...just get out of here!

He attempt to pour it again but i pushed
him

Me: Get out of my kitchen!!...babe stop!

Luu: It will taste good babe I'm telling you

Me: No!

Luu: Trust me Nahmsyn

Me: Babe what the freak?

Luu: Nahmsyn

Me: Just get out of my fucking kitchen bro!

Luu: Okay give me a kiss and I'll will leave

He moved towards me while tryna pour the alcohol in the pot

Me: Yo nigga! Get out!

I pushed him and he was laughing, Luu is just so annoying i don't think there is someone who can keep up with him except me of course but that i love about him he's always playing not always acting serious but he can be serious when he wants to.

-
-
-

°Leo°

I was at home with my beautiful woman and my daughter, I'm just so happy that everything went back to normal we love each other like crazy bro, I guess I was wrong when I said "Me and Saneli we are not meant to be" cuz we are..fate brought us back together Saneli is my soulmate and I will never let anyone come between us. We don't need anyone now we can take care of ourselves and we are both working. Saneli is a Pathologist, she's just recovering then she will start working at ****hospital and in few weeks to come I will be opening my Law firm so basically I'm the lawyer of the Gang. Milo is running our video gaming business fulltime, he just call me when he needs something.

Then i have a very strong bond with my daughter yes in just 2 weeks we created an unbreakable bond. Saneli is even jealous cuz everything to Moon is about Daddy. Daddy I'm hungry, Daddy i wanna sleep, Daddy i want fruit peppers. But then i told Moon to not bother her mother cuz she's still recovering from the shooting.

My life is back to normal and everything is just perfect!

-
-
-

√

[09/06, 10:47] ~~W~~: 71

-
-
-

°Lelo°

Phila: Mommy i want two buns

Me: Okay...sit down

She took a sit on the bed, i tied her hair in two buns, do her edges nicely

Me: Here...done!

Phila: Thanks Mom

I nod...i get dressed in an peach long sleeve short dress...while socks...white sneakers...i put on a peach waistbag...i tied my hair in a bun....I did my light make up...

Anyways Lona invited us for a lunch so we are going to Khaya's house then later there is a gangster party in my house. Luu hired people to prepare for it while we go to Kays.

I went downstairs and i find Luu waiting impatiently, i roll my eyes

Luu: Seriously!

Me: A girl gotta go outdoors looking good yo

Luu: Looking good for who?

Me: People

Luu: What people Mbulelo?

Me: Let just go

Luu: Though you look fiiiineee!

Me: I know

Luu: And the dress is too short

Me: That what i was going for

I stuck up my tongue and i grab the car keys from him then i lead the way, Phila was already waiting inside the car..She just miss Moon that why she's so excited, I got in the drivers sit and started the car, Luu hop in the passenger sit

Me: Okay guys buckle up

Phila: Play music Mom

I connect my phone on the radio...I played Breathin' by Ariana Grande...Phila loves her

The ride to Khayas house was just me and Phila singing while Daddy was angry cuz he wanted to play his hip hop songs but guess what he ended up singing along...It was

crazy we even make a video uh good memories.

We arrived at Khayas...We were the last to arrive cuz everyone was already gathered around the table but no food. We greeted and hugged then i took a sit next to Hlali, i kissed her big bump.

Lona: Thank y'all for coming...Guess what? I cooked

Lics chocked on his beer

Lics: You cooked?

Khaya: Yes Lihle, my wife cooked

Us: Yaay great!

Lona smiled more like grinning. Okay guys let face it Lona can't cook everybody knows

that, Girlfriend is an expert of making food taste like charcoal, She can't cook to save her life...I love her but she's terrible

She disappeared to the kitchen with Khaya

Lics: I just lost my appetite

Anele: Lihle behave

Me: I'm with you Lics bro

Saneli: What wrong?

Me: Lona and pots? Yeah two different people

They came back with containers....after they were done they took their sit, We hesitate to dish up

Lona: Guys come on i know i can't cook but I'll have you know that I've been taking

cooking classes and my cooking skills improved

She said pouting...We all shrugged then we dish up...It was rice...cooked vegetables...roasted chicken...green salad....cream spinach salad and other salads, honestly it looked good and smell divine. I dish up for my two rascals

The food was good, she's right her cooking skills really improved, we had a great time together. We chilled the whole day then we went home, Leo went to drop Phila and Moon to our parents place.

When we got home it was nicely set up....Food table...snacks table...booze table and all that ish. So since the colour of the Gvng is black and white...we were all going

to wear just like that.

We took a shower together...I wore my black short dress...i let my hair loose...i wore my black fluffy slides...Luu wore his black jean...black long tee...black denim jacky and black jays then he put on black cap. My man was dripping sauce I'm telling you.

We went downstairs, he snake his hand around my waist as we were welcoming our guest, i was introduced to some of the gang members, they was also another Gang...So it was kinda packed you know.

I went to join the ladies and they were with 4 girls there

Me: Hey guys

They nodded and introduced themselves..It was Madison, Laura, Chloe and Simone....They are your kinda slay queens...These girls are those that think they live in movies and think they are The Kardashians. They are always about Instagram...boobs always out...always wearing something tight and short...heels always on...always on make ups....They are always on about weaves....long nails....Eyelashes . They are fake I'm telling you. I wouldn't survive with them. Every girl here was wearing dresses....heels and loads of make up on except Hlali and Me..Hlali was wearing flats and i was just wearing my slides.

While we were talking and laughing some

girl came to us, she was on a very short dress...long heels...weave on....make up on, She was beautiful but looks like she was bringing a attitude. She hugged with this Laura chick.

Luara: Oh guys this is my friend Kim...Kim this is Saneli...Lelo...Lona...Anele and Hlali She nods, i don't like her already

Kim: Yeah I'm Kim...I heard all of you here you are dating The Dark Royal Blood Gang

Me: You heard right

Kim: Uh you must be Fire's girlfriend

Me: Wife

I say flipping my hair back with my left hand

Kim: Yeah...right The wife...I'm sure you

know me?

Me: Am i suppose to know you?

Kim: Nah but I'm his Ex...we dated years
black

Me: Mhh nice to meet you Ki...?

Kim: Kim

Me: I know

I say smiling but not showing my teeth

Laura: Oookay...you look good Kimmy

Kim: Thanks babe

Saneli: Yeah but a little bit to heavy on the
make up

We crack up and laughed....We wiggle our
hands together....Kim looked at us
angry....This bitch better not cause trouble

because I'm so not ready for Luu's
ex's...They just keep pooping up

Me: And what with the short dress? Talk
about being desperate around our men

We laughed again

Anele: Guys be nice!

Saneli: Us? be nice?

We laughed again

Kim: Are you talking to me?

Saneli: Wow girl relax don't be angry...who
knows? That make up could crack up

Me: Wuuu nice one

Hlali: Ayi I'm going before i die with
laughter

She walked away followed by Anele and

Lona. Shame you wouldn't keep up with me and Saneli, we are crazy together...Kim was embarrassed so she went out with Laura.

Chloe: That was not cool

Me: You don't find it...well we find it cool and funny

Chloe: You didn't had to embarrass her like that...you are not perfect either

Me: Before you tell us about being perfect...take off that bird nest on your head

She gasp then she walked away and others followed her, We just laughed and sip on our wine...Luu and Leo came to us

Luu: What did you two do?

Me: Nothing

Leo: We saw you standing with those and now they are gone and this other left wanting to cry

Me: You mean Luu's ex?

Luu: I don't know what you are talking about?

Me: I know Kim is your ex...she told me

Luu: I...i

Me: Jeez relax it chilled

Luu: Oh good and please behave...we know how you two can get

Us: We always behave

Them: Yeah right

They walked away we took our drinks and

followed them...I went over to Luu and sat on his lap...We just talked about random things with the crew's friends.

I got up from Luu, he held my hand

Luu: Where are you going?

Me: Bathroom

Saneli: Bitch lemme go with you

Me: Let go

We strut up the stairs...to the bathroom...we did our business then we walked out.

Saneli: Borrow your slides...these heels are killing me

Me: Go get them in my shoe closet

I waited for her, she came back and we

headed downstairs. And here i was thinking that i won't be tested but i was, Kim was all over Luu...Oksy Luu was busy pushing her off

Saneli: Wooo looks like somebody is going to leave this house in a body bag

I just walked to them and it looks like she put on a new make up

Me: Please move I'd like to sit

She looked at me and cross her legs

I closed my eyes

Me: Not today Satan please...hey! I said move

Kim: I'm sorry who do you think you are?

Me: The person who is going to break you

up if you don't move

Luu: Kim not now please just go

Saneli: I'd listen to Luu if i were you

Me: Bitch move!

She stood up and left...I rolled my eyes and went to sit down, Luu put his hand around my waist and pulled me closer to him

Luu: We are still good right?

I nod, he lean over and peck my lips

Luu: I love you

He whispered

Me: I love you too

Kim was busy looking at us like crazy okay she want to stare at us....let me give her something more interesting to stare, I

turned Luu's head to face me and i kissed him...We kissed for some time until i decided to pull out and smile at him

Luu: What was that for?

Me: Do i need a reason to kiss my husband?

Luu: No you don't and i also don't need a reason to fuck my wife

Me: Yeah not happening

Luu: Just putting it out there

Me: Not now!

We went back to chatting with others and having fun but then me and Luu we were in our own world but also having fun.

We decided to move from the boys and went to chill with the ladies

Laura: So you and Fire you are serious?

Me: We are married...hello?

Simone: Well just know that Kim doesn't give up

I chuckles wow after so many years

Me: She will don't worry i have my ways

I said looking at Kim who was now flirting with another man, she better stick there cuz i don't play around my man

I got up and walked to the kitchen...I got another bottle of red wine

I was pouring myself a wine when i felt something cold being spilt on my head and judging by a smell it was alcohol, i turned around just to find Kim smirking

Me: Do you have a death wish?

She just looked at me smirking, she want
me to fight her but i won't

me: Move out of my way please

Kim: You knew you were weak

I chuckles and cracked my fingers

Me: Move out of my way please!

She laughed then she shoved me uuu! Did
she just touch me with her bitchy hands
most importantly did she just shove me?

I chuckles

Me: Can you move?

She lift her hand wanting to slap me but i
held it and twist it to her back

Me: Listen to me...leave me alone bitch!...i

will forgive you for spilling alcohol on me

Her: let go of me!

Me: Stay away from me bitch I'll hurt you

Her: You don't scare me!!

With that i pushed her down and start banging her head on the floor with her screaming her lungs out..i stopped and just started slapping her and punching, she tried fighting but hello i was trained to fight...fight gangsters now who is she?...She continued trying to fight me busy screaming like a mad woman

I was pulled back by Luu...i held her waist tightly...Siya held Kim who was bleeding

Luu: Stop it!

Me: She fuckin spilt alcohol on me!

Kim: You are lying you bitch!

I broke from Luu's hold and rushed towards Kim i manage to kick her in the stomach before Luu held me again, i was breathing so heavily

Luu: Babe!!!

Me: This bitch split alcohol in my head!...my hair Luyanda!! and then she has guts to slap me and shove me around!!

Kim: She attacked me

Me: Oh i haven't attacked you enough...Luu let go of me and let me show this bitch what attack is!!

Siya: Kim i suggest you leave

Lics: Let her stay this will be fun!

Luu: Lihle!!!

Lics: Kim you heard them go girl

Me: You better leave this place because if i find you I'm going to kill you bitch!!...I don't attack bitches i kill them!...cold blood!

Luu: Lelo calm down!

I roughly pulled myself from Luu

Me: I'm going to take a shower

I headed upstairs...i took a shower..washed my hair...i went out i find Luu sitting on the bed

Him: Baby?

Me: Mhh

Him:I'm sorry that you had to fight her

Me: It not your fault

Him: We good?

Me: Yes

Him: Well hurry cuz we are taking this party to our secrete racing spot

Me: Oh yeah...you are going to race?

Him: If someone challenge me?

Me: Mhh

Him: Hurry sexy mama

I first hairdryer my hair...then i wore a black jean...black tee...black denim jacky...black Vans then i wear a black cap

Me: Done!

Luu: Copycat

Me: I love you too

We arrived to this secret racing place, I went over to the ladies, i took a sit on my camp chair and grabbed a cider, Hlali went home cuz she was tired that what they told me

Saneli: My bitch!

Me: Yes babes

Saneli: You really made my day!

I chuckles

Madison: What you did in there was not lady like

Me and Saneli we both laughed

Me: Sorry do i have lady like written on my

forehead?

Madison: No but fighting for a man is not
om

Me: That man is my husband...I'll fight
bitches for him!...especially when they are
pissing me off then believe me I'll take that
lady like thing and trample all over your
face, I'm a lady like that babes

Saneli: Yes gurrl!!

Simone: It was just not cool

Me: If bitches fuck with my man I'll give
them a ghetto make over okay?

I laid back and sip on my drink...Mxm lady
like yani?...Mxm!

"Attention everyone!!!"

We turned

"Kim want to challenge Lelo into a racing battle!!"

People went "Owwwwwwh!!!"

I smiled...she doesn't give up huh?...I got up and walked to this person and Kim..she had stitches

Me: Challenge accepted!!

Luu came to me quickly

Luu: You sure you wanna do this?

I nod looking at Kim

Me: Question is...is she sure that she want to do this?

Kim: Oh come on how hard can it be?

I chuckles a little

Me: Okay let do this...Babe car keys?

He smirked and hand them to me

Luu: don't die out there baby

Me: I won't

Luu: I love you

Me:I love you too

I hug him then i kissed him...i pulled out

Luu: Make me proud

Me: I will

I walked to the car...i drove it to my lane...Kim parked hers on her lane...a girl stood between our cars holding a flag...The moment the flat went down we started racing with a full speed...People were cheering...I was winning...this girl loves

challenging me in things i was trained to do.
Her car was far from mine and i was going
with a full speed!

I reached my destiny...i get out of the
car...Luu just hugged me and Saneli was
busy shouting "Yeeeeaaaah that my
giiiiirrrl!!!"

-

-

-

✓★

[09/06, 10:47] ~~W~~: 72

-

-

-

°Lelo°

Months Later

Me: Just leave me alone!

Luu: Baby come on, I'm sorry

Me: Your sorry that make anything better

He laughed

Me: You think this is funny Luyanda?

Luu: No baby, nothing is funny here

He says holding his laughter

I focus on my laptop, I was watching all the episodes of Boomerang

Luu: Mama

Me: Mxm

He kissed my big belly, i look like a ballon...a whale...a hippopotamus, it looks like I'm 9 months pregnant but I'm just 5 months, you know why? It because Luu decided to knock me down with twins!!

Luu: I love you Mamma

Me: Just go...I'm busy

"Mommy!!" That was Phila entering our room, she jump up in bed and lay her head on my belly

Me: You are awake?

Her: Yes and I'm hungry

I look at Luu

Luu: Not happening

Me: Daddy pleaseeee!

I say pouting and making puppy eyes...he groans

Luu: Argh you are so evil...fine

He walked out

Phila: Mommy when are you going to vomit the babies?

Me: Vomit?

Phila: Daddy said you are going to vomit them since you swallowed them

I chuckles, Luu came back and gave Phila her food

Me: Really? Vomiting the babies?

Luu: What was i suppose to say?

Me: Stop feeding my baby nonsense

Luu: don't blame me

I rolled my eyes and just went back to my PC

Luu: Can i sit next to you?

Me: Get on this bed...I'll spill this ice cream on you

Luu: Well I'm going to chill with the gents then, bye princess

Phila: Bye daddy!

Luu: I will see you later baby Mama, even though you hate me but i love you so much

Me: I love you too

Luu: I thought you hate me?

Me: I do...just go!

He kissed me then walked out...Phila finish

her food then she went back to laying her head on my stomach busy asking me about the babies, she's soo attracted to her brother and sister...makes me smile everyday but i hate being pregnant. And this pregnancy is making me hate Luyanda so much, it is really confusing me cuz this minute i want him and the next i dont want him near me, i just hope he will not do what he did last time when i was pregnant with Philar...This time I'm not playing I'll divorce his sorry ass and kill him.

"Busy?"

Doctor Pholo peck in

Me: No, wasup?

DrP: Can you do me a favour?

Me: Yeah

DrP: I have a patient waiting for me but i have to go somewhere, can you check her up for me

Me: Sure just give me her file

DrP: Wow that was easy...Go out with me?

Me: I'm still married Doc

He chuckles

Dr: Okay I'll send her in

I nod, he closed the door..Well Dr Pholo has been asking me out yep even when I'm pregnant...He doesn't give up but i don't care about him

Saneli burge inside my office

Sane: Hey girl, what new?

Me: What new? I saw you in the morning

Sane: Anything can happen in just few hours you know?

Me: There's nothing new

She grins and giggling a bit

Me: You better talk now

Her: Please guess

Me: I'm not good at that game

Her: Okay, fine...i-

A knock disturbed her

Me: Owh that must be my...

Saneli: Yeah, we'll talk later...bye Mommy
weTwins

She left, a girl walked in

Me: Hey take a sit....I'm doctor Khoza

Her: Hey

She told me that she's here to do the pregnancy test but she didn't look happy...We talked while waiting for the results, She was nervous because she didn't know if her boyfriend was going to be happy or what, her name was Bontle

Bontle: I seriously don't think Milo is ready for-

Me: Wait...You said Milo?...Milo Smith?

Bontle: Yes

Me: The wife!

Bontle: Huh

Me: I'm his big sister....Lelo Smith-Khoza

Bontle: Wow...this awkward

Me: I know...let check

The results came back positive

Me: Looks like I'm going to an Aunt

-
-
-

°Saneli°

Leo fetched me from the hospital when my shift ended, He said he has a big surprise waiting for me at home. I was excited i just

wanted to see what he has for me. And i love surprises..I was busy asking me to give me a clue but he wouldn't, but the way he sounded so happy made me think that it is something nice and beautiful.

When he pulled up in a drive way, i wanted to jump out of the car and run inside but Leo stopped me...He rushed to my side and opened the door for me, I hop out

Leo: Calm your cheek muscles down lady

Me: I'm just so excited

He chuckles a little

He blind fold me...as we walked inside with me jumping like a little baby

Me: Are we there yet?

Leo: Yes now calm down before you faint
I took a deep breathe

Me: I am ready babe

He slowly removed his hands off my face, I rubbed my eyes first then my eyes landed on this beautiful, romantic dinner set up...Lights were dime...pink rose petals...Soft music started playing....My eyes started getting wet, it was beautiful and nice.

Leo: Baby

I turned to look at him...i gasp...as he is on one kneel...

Leo: You know I'm not the romantic person but i just want you to know how much i love and appreciate you, you mean so much to

me i don't ever wanna lose you and i wanna spend the rest of my life with you, I promise to never hurt you, i will do anything in my power to protect you...I love you baby so much, i don't wanna waste time anyone i want you beside me. I'm tired of calling you my girlfriend i want you to be my wife till eternity, Moon please be my wife...marry me baby!

He force a smile you could see that he was nervous, I wanna jump and say yes out loud!...but it won't kill anyone just to make him sweat a bit

Me: I....no Leo i can't marry you

He looks at me blankly and almost wanting to cry....I laughed between my tears

Me: I'm joking...of course I'll marry you baby!!

His lips curve as he smile again, he laughs a bit then slide the ring in my finger...It was beautiful not a big rock and i love it!...I can't wait to wave my left hand tomorrow at everyone, he got up and he hugged me tightly

Him: You almost killed me...You play too much!

Me: I'm sorry

Him: I love you so much

Me: I love you too baby so so much

He pulled out from the hug and peck my lips....He stared at me, making me shy and horny....I was getting wet i swear, his looks

just has that effect on me

Him: Ngiyakuthanda Yezwa(I love you)

I get that tickling sensation in my pussy

Me: I want you

I kissed him so badly...and hungrily...he picks me up and i wrap my legs around his waist, He walks with me and slowly put me on the chair, i gasp looking at him as he went to sit on the chair opposite me

Me: Baby

I say in a sulking voice

Him: You hungry?

Me: Yes

Him: let me dish up for you

Me: Is your dick on the menu? Cuz I'm

hungry for it

He laughs

Him: No

I huff

Me: Leo

Him: Eat so you can regain your energy cuz
we will be on it all night long

I bite my lip

Me: Dish up quickly!

He smiles so beautifully, i crossed my legs
cuz it was to much!

-
-
-

°Lelo°

I woke up in the morning hungry...I went to take a shower...i finished, i went back i applied my body lotion...put on a roll on, i wear my undies then i wear a black kneel length dress, i dried my hair then i let it loose. I wore my sneakers, i put my things inside my bag then i went to wake up Luyanda with kisses all over his face.

Him: You so sexy

First he says after opening his eyes

Him: Where are you going?

Me: To the mall, i have a date with my girls

Him: You are leaving me here with

Philasande?

Me: What wrong? she's your child...and
Moon is visiting

Him: You really hate me

Me: You know i love you Daddy

He blushes...i swear

Him: I'm mad

He sulk...I pull his lower lip sucking it

Me: I love you

I peck his lips and went out

On my way to the mall i was listening to
Puddles by Trevor Jackson

I went to join them at MacDonald's...Saneli

was busy waving her left hand, i noticed the ring and i screamed...She told us all about it..Leo proposing to her and the romantic dinner. I'm happy for them, very!..Mihlali gave birth to a cute baby boy, Siya was over the moon guys. They named him Lungelo Owethu Mkhize, Everything was just going according to plan except me getting pregnant with twins!

We decided to do a little bit of shopping, I also did my hair. I did the navy braids and i looked cute...I spend all my day with my girls, I kept checking on Luyanda since he was left with Phila and Moon. After that long day i went home...We had dinner...i put my two rascals to sleep...then i went to bed too with Luyanda, he was busy rubbing

my stomach and i quickly fall asleep.

[09/06, 10:47] ~~W~~: 73

-
-
-

°Lelo°

I was woken up by noise coming from downstairs, The radio was playing and the person was Qhomu music, imagine! So early in the morning! I was angry. Luu was not in bed, i guess he went to work. I got up and wear my sleepers. I headed downstairs....Lerato was dancing and she was with Phila and Moon, i wanted to laugh

but i was angry, i went over to the radio and switched it off.

Me: What is happening here!!?

Them: Heeeey

Me: don't hey me!

Lerato: Gazet calm down

Me: You two...in your room now!

They run upstairs busy giggling

Me: I'm trying to sleep here!

Lerato: I'm sorry

And she started crying, wtf

Me: What wrong?

Lerato: He cheated on me

Me: Ow baby I'm sorry

I shush her

Lerato: How can he do this to me? I loved him with my all, i gave him everything and he do this to me

Me: He doesn't deserve you babes, he's ain't worth your tears

Lerato: But i love him

Me: I know babes and hurt yes but you'll be fine okay?

Lerato was crying so badly, i didn't know what to do but i think comforting her was enough, i told her to go to sleep and she'll be fine. Men are dogs.

I finished dressing up, i went to make breakfast ...The girls came and we ate together. We spend our day indoors, We

played games...We clean the hour...We played basketball...We went for a swim, i was trying to cheer up Lerato and it did worked

-
-
-

°Lihle°

I woke up with a smile the next day, i showered then get dressed in grey sweatpants, white vest and nike slides, I went to look for my wife around the house...i found her in the kitchen fixing breakfast, i hugged her from behind and she giggled

Me: Mrs Mayiza

She turned around to face me, Damn she is so cute with her bob cut hairstyle

Her: Good Morning Lics

Me: A great morning this is

She giggles

Her: Stop making me blush

I chuckles then kissed her, my hands pulled her closer and were running on her body..her breathing pattern changed, I place her on the counter ready to take her to muff town

" Oh please!! Not next to the food please!!"

We turned just to find Lelo looking horribly, Her hair was messy...Her face was a mess

too, everything was messy nje

Me: And then? What happened to you? Did the train smash you?

She looked at me like i was talking some language she didn't understand

Anele: Are you okay Lelo?

Lelo: Do you specialize in stupidity or you both just purely stupid?

Me: Sit down before you faint

She sat down

Me: You okay? Where is Luyanda?

Lelo: don't start please! I just wanted to be out of that house..Luu and his daughter are seriously making me go crazy

I laughed

Anele: What do you mean?

Lelo: Just that and these babies hates me,
look at me I'm a hot mess!

Me: Calm down...I'll call Luyanda

I took my phone and called him

-
-
-

°Luyanda°

A call came through my phone while i was
busy searching for Lelo around the house, i
swear this pregnancy is making Lelo go
crazy

Me: Lics

Lics: Your wife is here

Me: How did she get there?

Lics: she's going crazy

Me: Fuck you that my wife

I hung up, i grab my car keys and drove to Lic's house, i got there and went inside...I greeted them then i went to crotch down before her

Me: Baby let go home

Lelo: I don't wanna be around Philasande

Me: Phila is just a child you know?

Lelo: But her words cuts deep

She wipe her tears

Me: She didn't mean it Lelo, Phila knows that you are pregnant and of course if you

swallowed something big you are going to have a big stomach

Lelo: But still!

Me: Let go home please

She nods, We both stood...we said goodbye and went home, Lelo is so dramatic people but i understand. We got home, She throw herself on the couch, i went to sit next to her

Me: So we are good right?

Lelo: Just keep your daughter away from me

Me: she's your daughter too

Lelo: I'm hungry

Me: Of course I'll make you something to

eat

I stood up

Lelo: Baby

Me: Mhh

Lelo: I love you

I smiled

Me: I love you too

I went to make food for her

Short i know

[09/06, 10:47] ~~W~~: 74

-
-
-

°Saneli°

Leo: So babe about the Lobola negotiations, who's going to accept them since your father hate me

Me: I'll talk to him, my father needs to accept you..you are the father of my child and my husband to be

Leo: Ay your father is something else

Me: Tell me about it....he just has to suck it up and he should remember that i do not need him anymore

Leo: Well I'll go and talk to my father

Me: Now?

Leo: Yes

Me: But i don't want you to go

Leo: I have to babe, and you wake up and go prepare your daughter for school

Me: Okay fine

I stood up and walk out, i went to Moon's room and she was still sleeping i pull out the blanket

Me: Wake up! Time for school!

Moon: Mommy!

Me: Wake up

I pick her up, i went to bath her..i dressed her up in her uniform...we went downstairs..i made her cereal and Oats for her father...they ate while i was making lunch for Moon...they finished and went to

work/school. I went to take a shower and just wear my home clothes since I'm not going anywhere. I just clean around the house after i was done. I called my father

Me: Father

Dad: Child

Me: How are you?

Dad: I'm good and you baby?

Me: I'm good, i need you

Dad: What?

Me: Leo proposed

Dad: Oh let me guess you said yes

Me: Of course i love him and i wanna be with him

Dad: You want me to come down there for Lobola negotiations...yeah never going to happen

Me: Well listen here father, you understand that i no longer need you okay I'm older now I'm working i have my own family now, so if you do this you are going to lose your daughter over this, i will cut you off my life completely and I'm not playing with you Father! And yes i would choose Leo over you, I've had it with you Mr Nxasane

Dad: Fine I'll there the day after

Me: Good Dad, bye

I hung up, wuuu that was great!

-
-

-

°Leon°

I got home, i wanted to talk to Dad about Lobola negotiations and i just hope Sane's father is not going to come with unnecessary drama

I find my mother busy in the kitchen,

Me: Mother

Mom: Baby

I rolled my eyes

Me: Mom come on!

She kissed my cheek

Mom: you'll be my baby..26 years or not

Me: I'm a man now

Mom: That why you no longer visit your mother

Me: I'm a busy a man now

Mom: Nice busy man

I chuckles

Me: Precious you are so dramatic

Mom: don't call me by my name you stupid child

Me: Well be proud cuz you gave birth to this stupid child

Mom: Mxm

Me: Anyway where is Dad?

Mom: he's cleaning the pool

Me: Okay

I went to where he is, i greeted him and we talked about it, my dad was happy for me now the problem is with Saneli's dad....I swear that man is getting on my last nerve yoh!

-
-
-

°Saneli°

My girls came to visit me and we talked about the wedding

Lelo: i can't believe I'll be pregnant when you get married

Hlali: Come on it not that bad

Lelo: Do you see how big my stomach is?

Lord i look like I'm 20 months pregnant

We laughs

Me: Lelo!

Lelo: I'm serious after this I'm staying away
from Luu's dick

We laughs

Me: As if you can do that!

Lelo: Nigga turned me into a sex addict!

Hlali: To even think you were once innocent

Lelo: Shut up!

Me It true!

Lelo: I'm still innocent

Us: Yeah right

We laugh again...We chilled till it was late...they went to their separate ways...I cooked dinner for my family...Leo walked in and he hugged me from behind he kissed my neck

Me: How did it go?

Leo: Everything went well, my father is happy for us

Me: That great then...and oh i talked to my father and he's going to fly down here

Leo: He agreed?

Me: He didn't had much of a choice

Leo: Well i guess we are getting married

Me: Yes!

I turned and gave him a French kiss

"Ewwwwl!"

We stopped and turn just to find Moon looking us with a disgusted face

Me: What?

Moon: Mom you were kissing dad that disgusting

Leo: And what do you know about kissing young lady

Moon: I just know Dad

Me: Eat your food and stop talking nonsense

Moon: Can i kiss a boy too?

Leo: What boy?

Moon: Any boy from school

Leo looked at me i just laughed

Me: Baby i thought you said kissing is disgusting

Moon: Yeah when you do it

Me: Who are you!?

Moon: Your daughter

Me: What happened to her?

Moon: She turned 4

We looked at her in Awe

Leo: Looks like someone has been hanging around with the big kids

Moon: she's just 8 years old

Me: Hu? We need to put stop to this..this ain't good

Leo: Not good at all

We laughed and continue with our dinner...Ay children of today!

[09/06, 10:47] ~~W~~: 75

-
-
-

°Lelo°

Months Later...

I was in labour for an hour and this was draining like really bro...pushing two people ain't child's play. It was natural birth ain't no C-section and Luu was right by my side

every time holding my hand. At least i wasn't alone in this. We named our two babies....Kyle Olwethu Khoza a boy who came first then Kylie Oluthanda Khoza a girl, she came last....meaning Kyle is older than Kylie. Kyle decided to betray me and look so much like his father bra, he like got everything from Luu and Luu was happy, i was happy too and Phila is happy to have a brother and sister. And Me and Luu we agreed that no more babies well i told him that so he didn't had a choice to go against my decision right now I'm on birth control cuz Luu doesn't like wearing a condom, and i guess i have problems too cuz i want him to hit it raw. I wanna feel him and gooooooood!. So I'm never getting pregnant again...Nigga

will get his soccer team when I'm dead and buried cuz I'm never caring another baby in this womb. Right now I'm just going to focus on my family and my job but soon I'll be leaving the hospital and start working with my daddy cuz he wants me to take over his business since Milo has his own successful business and Leo running his Law firm....Speaking of Milo, he was happy when his girlfriend told him that she's pregnant but he was scared to tell the rents, i don't know why? Cuz he's older now and have his own place and money. Leo spoke to the rents and they were happy and proud of us. They are very proud of us, i know they are not the best parents in the world some times but i love them. They raised us to be

what we are today.

I never thought at this age i will have 3 kids and a husband. I always picture myself travelling the whole world, having a job that i love which I'm currently doing now....

-
-
-

°Saneli°

I watched them playing in the garden, Leo had this scary mask and he is busy scaring Moon i don't know why he's doing this because Moon will have nightmares but i don't wanna stop them and Moon looks like

she's having fun so i let them be.

I'm just sitting on the grass thinking about how my life turned out to be just fine, amazing. I finally got married with a man i love and had crush on since our growing days, i loved him since those days but he really never noticed me, he was treating me like his sister but i wanted to be his girlfriend.

I still remember that day we first made love. That day i knew that he was alone cuz Lelo was already living with his husband. And his parents were out of town. I wanted him to notice me and no i didn't seduce him it turns out that nigga had hots for me. I lied saying that i was visiting Lelo and oh yeah that i forgot that she wasn't staying there

anymore. He invited me to watch movies with him, i agreed okay we chilled on the couch watching a movie and smacking. I was his little sister right?...Day went on, it was starting to get dark and i wanted to go home but he asked me to watch another movie with him of course dumb ass i agreed, We watched the movie with a fleece covering our body with my head on his shoulder okay we watched the movie...the sex scene came up nigga was busy squeezing my thighs my heart was jumping bro. The movie was 18SNL okay and there were many sex scenes and that when it started....It was getting hot and that when he kissed me bro i was happy you know when your crush kiss you. Things got out of

control we fucked on the couch and i ended up sleeping there.

Morning came...There were regrets but they was no mistake done we both wanted it. But he said we can't date because I'm his sister's best friend okay i was crushed.

Since that i didn't really thought that one day we would date...have a child and get married. Especially since this moving to Georgia thing crushed us badly i didn't think that someday we would be this happy.

Life has been really great and I'll forever love my husband and my daughter....

-
-
-

°Lelo°

I thought that marrying someone i don't know nor love was just the end of my life little did i know that it was the start of my new awesome life. My life really took a different turn i wasn't expecting but I'm glad it did cuz I'm a happy career woman...Mother of 3 and a happy wife with an amazing husband. I'll forever be grateful to god for giving me the best husband ever...Friends that we will keep for the rest of our lives...Children that will some day make us proud...And Together we are one big happy family!

Ladies and gentlemen I'm Mbulelo Natasha
Smith-Khoza and this was my story💔

THE END

Sorry guys i know it is not good but i
tried to make it good thou!